quatrième série - tome 57 fascicule 3 mai-juin 2024

a*NNALES SCIEN*n*IFIQUES SUPÉRIEU*k*^E de L ÉCOLE* h*ORMALE*

Thomas J. HAINES, João LOURENÇO & Timo RICHARZ

On the normality of Schubert varieties: Remaining cases in positive characteristic

SOCIÉTÉ MATHÉMATIQUE DE FRANCE

Annales Scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure

Publiées avec le concours du Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique

Responsable du comité de rédaction / *Editor-in-chief*

Yves de Cornulier

Rédaction / *Editor*

Annales Scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure, 45, rue d'Ulm, 75230 Paris Cedex 05, France. Tél. : (33) 1 44 32 20 88. Fax : (33) 1 44 32 20 80. Email : annales@ens.fr

Édition et abonnements / *Publication and subscriptions*

Société Mathématique de France Case 916 - Luminy 13288 Marseille Cedex 09 Tél. : (33) 04 91 26 74 64. Fax : (33) 04 91 41 17 51 Email : abonnements@smf.emath.fr

Tarifs

Abonnement électronique : 480 euros. Abonnement avec supplément papier : Europe : 675 \in . Hors Europe : 759 \in (\$985). Vente au numéro : 77 \in .

© 2024 Société Mathématique de France, Paris

En application de la loi du 1er juillet 1992, il est interdit de reproduire, même partiellement, la présente publication sans l'autorisation de l'éditeur ou du Centre français d'exploitation du droit de copie (20, rue des Grands-Augustins, 75006 Paris). *All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be translated, reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any other means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior permission of the publisher.*

ISSN 0012-9593 (print) 1873-2151 (electronic) Directeur de la publication : Fabien Durand

Périodicité : 6 nos / an

ON THE NORMALITY OF SCHUBERT VARIETIES: REMAINING CASES IN POSITIVE CHARACTERISTIC

by ^Thomas J. HAINES, João LOURENÇO and ^Timo RICHARZ

Abstract. – We study the geometry of equicharacteristic partial affine flag varieties associated to tamely ramified groups G, with particular attention to the characteristic $p > 0$ setting. We prove that when p divides the order of the fundamental group $\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$, most Schubert varieties attached to G are not normal, and we provide a criterion for when normality holds. Apart from this, we show, on the one hand, that loop groups of semisimple groups satisfying $p \mid #\pi_1(G_{der})$ are not reduced, and on the other hand, that their integral realizations are ind-flat. Our methods allow us to classify all tamely ramified Pappas-Zhu local models of Hodge type which are normal.

Résumé. – Nous étudions la géométrie des variétés de drapeaux affines partielles associées à des groupes G modérément ramifiés, avec un accent particulier sur le cadre de la caractéristique $p > 0$. On démontre que, lorsque p divise l'ordre du groupe fondamental $\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$, la plupart des variétés de Schubert ne sont pas normales et nous fournissons une condition nécessaire et suffisante pour que cela se produise. De plus, nous montrons, d'une part, que les groupes de lacets de groupes semisimples satisfaisant $p \mid #\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$ ne sont pas réduits, et d'autre part, que leurs réalisations intégrales sont ind-plates. Nos méthodes nous permettent de classifier tous les modèles locaux de type Hodge au sens de Pappas-Zhu qui sont normaux.

1. Introduction

Partial affine flag varieties are important objects in arithmetic algebraic geometry for their intimate relation to local models of Shimura varieties and moduli stacks of shtukas. They first appeared extensively in the realm of Kac-Moody theory by means of (integral) representation theory of Kac-Moody algebras. They were later reinterpreted via the theory

Research of T.H. partially supported by NSF DMS-1801352, research of J.L. funded by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft and research of T.R. funded by the European Research Council (ERC) under Horizon Europe (grant agreement n^o 101040935) and by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG, German Research Foundation) TRR 326 *Geometry and Arithmetic of Uniformized Structures*, project number 444845124.

of affine Grassmannians as parametrizing torsors under parahoric group schemes over the formal disk equipped with a trivialization over the punctured one.

In the works of Faltings [19], Pappas-Rapoport [53], Zhu [71] and Pappas-Zhu [55], the authors establish several geometric properties of affine flag varieties, such as normality of Schubert varieties or reducedness of the special fiber of local models, under the following working hypothesis: the reductive group G over the non-archimedean local base [field](#page-64-0) is *tamely ramified*, and the resid[ue c](#page-64-1)haracteristic $p > 0$ *does not divide* the order of $\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$, that is, the simply connected cover $G_{sc} \rightarrow G_{der}$ of the derived subgroup of G is an étale isogeny. The first type of restriction has been substantially lifted in the work of Levin [43] for Weil-restricted groups, and in [47] for absolutely almost simple, wildly ramified groups. The second type of restriction is dealt with in this paper, whose main finding can be summarized as follows: Let $F = k(f)$ be the Laurent series field in the formal variable t with algebraically closed residue field k of characteristic $p > 0$. Let G be a tamely ramified connected reductive F -group, **f** a facet of its Bruhat-Tits building and **a** an alcove containing **f** in its closure. For each class $w \in W/W_f$ in the Iwahori-Weyl group quotient, let $S_w = S_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ be the associated Schubert var[iety](#page-10-0) in the [part](#page-11-0)ial affi[ne fl](#page-34-0)ag va[riet](#page-60-0)y $Fl_{G,f}$. Note that W/W_f is always a (countable) infinite set when G is nontrivial.

Theorem 1.1 (Prop. 2.1, Thm. 2.5, Prop. 6.5, App. D). – *Assume* G *is absolutely almost simple* (*in particular, semisimple*). If p divides $\# \pi_1(G)$ *, then only finitely many Schubert varieties* S_w , $w \in W/W_f$ *in the partial affine flag variety* $Fl_{G,f}$ *are normal. The non-normal Schubert varieties are geometrically unibranch and regular in codimension* 1*, but do not satisfy the* (S2) *property, do not have rational singularities, and are neither Cohen-Macaulay, nor weakly normal, nor Frobenius split.*

The existence of non-normal Schubert varieties in bad residue characteristics was first observed by the second named author. This came as a total surprise to us as these seem to be the very first examples of non-normal Schubert varieties in the literature. The easiest such example occurs for the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety inside the affine Grassmannian for $G = \text{PGL}_2$ in residue characteristic $p = 2$: the complete local ring at the singular point is isomorphic to the k -algebra

$$
k[[x, y, v, w]]/(vw + x2y2, v2 + x3y, w2 + xy3, xw + yv).
$$

This is a surface singularity which is not weakly normal. Its (weak) normalization morphism identifies with the inclusion map of the subalgebra of $k[[x, y, z]]/(z^2 + xy)$ generated by x, y, $v = xz$, $w = yz$ (see Appendix B).

The reason why non-normal Schubert varieties must exist can be summarized in a few lines. Up to translation by a suitable element in $G(F)$ which stabilizes **a**, we may assume that S_w lies in the neutral component of $FI_{G,f}$. By [53, Prop. 6.6], the reduction of the neutral component identifies with that of G_{der} , so for this discussion we may assume that $G = G_{\text{der}}$ is semisimple. Then one has a map

(1.1)
$$
S_{\text{sc},w} = S_{\text{sc},w}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) \longrightarrow S_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) = S_w
$$

where $S_{sc,w}$ is the Schubert variety for w inside $Fl_{Gsc,f}$ and $G_{sc} \to G$ is the simply connected cover. The Schubert variety $S_{sc,w}$ is known to be normal by [53, Thm. 8.4], and the map (1.1)

can be shown to be finite, birational and a u[nive](#page-65-0)rsal homeomorphism by using Demazure resolutions. In other words, the map (1.1) is the (weak) normalization morphism of S_w , just as in the example of the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety above. But the affine flag variety $FI_{G_{sc},f}$ is reduced as an ind-scheme by [53, Thm. 6.1], that is, equals the colimit of its Schubert varieties. If all Schubert varieties in $FI_{G,f}$ were normal, then these two facts would imply the map $Fl_{G_{sc},f} \rightarrow Fl_{G,f}$ is a monomorphism. By looking at tangent spaces, this is clearly not true as soon as the kernel of $G_{\rm sc} \rightarrow G$ is non-étale, or equivalently, as soon as p divides $\#_{\pi_1}(G)$. We should however stress that the above reasoning only shows that there are infinitely many non-normal Schubert varieties in $\mathrm{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ when p divides $\#\pi_1(G)$.

For the rest of this introduction, we let G denote an arbitrary tamely ramified connected reductive F -group. Exploiting tangent spaces a bit further, we show that the normality of S_w is equivalent t[o the](#page-10-1) injectivity of the induced map $T_eS_{sc,w} \rightarrow T_eS_w$ on tangent spaces, which yields the following key observation:

LEMMA [1.2](#page-64-2) (Cor. 2.2)[. –](#page-64-3) Let $w \in W/W_f$ [. If](#page-65-1) S_w is nor[mal,](#page-65-2) then S_v is normal for a[ll](#page-18-0) $v \leq w$.

In order to give an effective normality criterion, we are led t[o a](#page-65-0) deeper study of tangent spaces of Schubert varieties for simply connected groups. In this, we recast in Section 4 results of Kumar [41], Mathieu [50], Ramanathan [58] and Polo [56] in the following fashion.

We lift our whole setting to the Witt vectors $\mathbb{W}(k)$ as in [53, §§7–9], and denote by $S_{sc,w} \subset \underline{Fl}_{G_{sc},f}$ the lift to $\mathbb{W}(k)$ [of](#page-28-0) $S_{sc,w} \subset Fl_{G_{sc},f}$ which comes equipped with a section e: Spec $\mathbb{W}(k) \to \underline{S}_{\text{sc},w}$ given by the base point. Given any equivariant ample line bundle \mathcal{L} on $\underline{Fl}_{G_{sc},f}$, we obtain th[e Ka](#page-28-1)c-Moody action of $T_e\underline{Fl}_{G_{sc},f}$ on the vector space $\Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G_{sc},f}, \mathcal{L})^{\vee}$ dual to $\Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G_{sc}}, \underline{f}, \mathcal{L})$; see Section 5.3.

THEOREM 1.3 (Lem. 5.9). – Assume $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$ *. For any* W(k)-algebra R, the R-valued *tangent space*

$$
T_e \underline{S}_{\mathrm{sc},w}(R) = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbb{W}(k)}(e^* \Omega_{\underline{S}_{\mathrm{sc},w}/\mathbb{W}(k)}, R)
$$

identifies with the submodule of $T_e \underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G_{\mathrm{sc}},\mathbf{f}}(R)$ *consisting of those* X *such that* $X\Theta_{\mathcal{L}}^{\vee}$ *lies in the* $subspace \Gamma(\underline{S}_{sc,w}, \mathcal{L})^{\vee} \otimes R$, where $\Theta_{\mathcal{L}} \in \Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G_{sc},f}, \mathcal{L})$ is the usual theta divisor attached to \mathcal{L} , and $\Theta_{\mathcal{L}}^{\vee} \in \Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G_{sc},f}, \mathcal{L})^{\vee}$ is th[e vect](#page-29-0)or that sends $\Theta_{\mathcal{L}}$ to 1 and the remaining weight spaces to 0.

This formula can in principle be used to determine whether a given Schubert variety is normal or not (see Corollary 5.12). We also think that it is of independent interest to have a good source for this material (some of which was known before in related contexts), and that having a Witt-vector framework which links to characteristic zero settings would potentially help in [a fut](#page-22-0)ure classification of all normal Schub[ert](#page-65-2) varieties when $p \mid # \pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$.

It is not clear to us [whe](#page-3-1)ther tangent spaces of Schubert varieties can be computed in a characteristic-independent way determined by the characteristic 0 description, see Remark 4.4 which comments on the argume[nt in](#page-30-0) [56, Cor. 4.1].

The key t[o Th](#page-26-0)eo[rem](#page-26-1) 1.1 is to show that the tangent spaces of quasi-minuscule Schubert varieties in twisted affine Grassmannians for absolutely special vert[ices](#page-55-0) in characteristic $p > 0$ are big enough, see Proposition 6.1. Thanks to some elementary observations (see Lemmas 5.5 and 5.6) the calculation can be reduced to characteristic 0 where we identify the tangent spaces with those at minimal nilpotent orbits, see Appendix C. This uses the exponential map and representation-theoretic methods. For split groups, this relation to

minimal nilpotent orbits is well known [\[48,](#page-4-0) §2.10]. For twisted groups, our method extends the method from [\[28,](#page-3-1) §8] and requires a fine analysis of twist[ed ro](#page-32-0)ot systems. As a conse[qu](#page-62-0)ence, quasi-minuscule Schubert varieties are never normal if $p \mid # \pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$. From here we use our key observation in Lemma 1.2 along with combinatorial methods to finish the proof of Theorem 1.1. In particular, we reprove in Proposition 6.3 some recent results from [6, Thm. 4.1] for split groups and also extend these to the case of twisted groups.

Let us mention two [oth](#page-65-0)er contributions of this paper to the understanding of the geometry of affine flag varieties: redu[ced](#page-65-0)ness and ind-flatness. As we stated earlier, simply connected affine flag varieties are reduced and a similar result holds for all semisimple groups G such that $p \nmid #\pi_1(G)$ by [53, Thm. 6.1]. But affine flag varieties of non-semisimple reductive groups are non-reduced[. In \[](#page-38-0)53, R[em. 6.](#page-40-0)4], it is indicated that the affine flag variety for $PGL₂$ in characteristic 2 is non-reduced. The result below generalizes this.

THEOREM 1.4 (Prop. 7.7, Prop. 7.10). – *The partial affine flag variety* $FI_{G,f}$ *is reduced if and only if* G *is semisimple and* $p \nmid # \pi_1(G)$ *.*

We give two different proofs of this result. If G is split, we use the module of distributions, that is, higher differential operators of $FI_{G,f}$ supported at the origin e, and we prove that the homomorphism $Dist(Fl_{G_{sc},f}, e) \rightarrow Dist(Fl_{G,f}, e)$ is not surjective in bad characteristic, implying non-reducedness, by essentially analyzing the effect of the multiplicationby-p map on Grassmannians. If G is tamely ramified, we factor the homomorphism $Res_{F/FP} G_{sc} \rightarrow Res_{F/FP} G$ of pseudo-reductive groups as an epimorphism t[o a](#page-64-4) pseudoreductive group \overline{G} and a closed immersion whose image is strictly smaller than Res $F /F p G$ this works under the hypothesis that G is semisimple and p divides $\# \pi_1(G)$. Then we use the recently developed Bruhat-Tits theory for pseudo-reductive groups from [46] to prove that $\text{Fl}_{\overline{G},\mathbf{f}} \to \text{Fl}_{\text{Res}_{F/F}p}$ $G,\mathbf{f} = \text{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ is a closed immersion, but not an isomorphism, for Lie-algebraic reasons.

Another natural question concerns the behavior of the integral realizations $\text{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ of the affine flag varieties over [the](#page-14-0) Witt [vecto](#page-45-0)rs (or [just](#page-45-1) affine Grassmannians of split groups over the integers). We are able to show:

THEOREM 1.5 (Prop. 3.4, Prop. 8.8, Prop. 8.9). – *The ind-scheme* $\text{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ *is ind-flat* ∂ over $\mathbb{W}(k)$ *. It is reduced if and only if* G *is semisimple. In general, the reduced locus* $(\underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}})_{\mathrm{red}}$ *coincides with the union of the integral Schubert varieties* $\underline{S}_w = \underline{S}_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$, $w \in W/W_{\mathbf{f}}$. *Furthermore, for fixed* $w \in W/W_f$, the following are equivalent:

- 1. *The Schubert variety* S_w *over* k *is normal*;
- 2. *its integral realization* S_w *over* $\mathbb{W}(k)$ *is normal*;
- 3. *the special fiber* $\underline{S}_w \otimes k$ *is reduced, hence equals* S_w *.*

The proof of ind-flatness relies on computing the formal completion of the affine flag variety [alon](#page-44-0)g the identity section, similarly to Faltings' work [19]. For this, we compare the affine flag variety to its flat closure and it suffices, as both are ind-Noetherian, to show that their functors restricted to strictly Henselian Artinian local rings coincide, see Lemma 8.6. This can be achieved by translating with the positive loop group and representative $\mathbb{W}(k)$ -sections w of the Iwahori-Weyl group, so that those rings are supported at the

identity section. Here we employ the fake open cell to reduce the ind-flatness to the cases of tori and unipotent groups where it is easy to check. The determination o[f the](#page-14-0) reduced locus is an immediate consequ[enc](#page-53-0)e because partial affine flag varieties for semisimple groups in characteristic 0 are reduced. Finally, the equivalent conditions characterizing normal Schubert va[rietie](#page-5-0)s are easily deduced by standard methods, see Proposition 3.4. We also refer the reader to Appendix B for the calculation of an integral Schubert variety whose reduction to characteristic 2 is not reduced.

Theorem 1.5 is strongly connected with the theory of local models as follows. Let F temporarily denote a discretely valued, complete field of characteristic 0 with rin[g of](#page-62-1) integers \mathcal{O}_F and algebraically closed residue field k of characteristic $p > 0$, G a tamely ramified reductive F-group and S a maximal F-split torus of G. For each facet **f** in the ap[part](#page-65-3)ment $\mathscr{A}(G, S, F)$ associated with S of the Bruhat-Tits building $\mathscr{B}(G, F)$, we know by [10] that there exists a canonical smooth, affine group \mathcal{O}_F -scheme \mathcal{G}_f with connected fibers whose generic fiber e[qual](#page-65-3)s G and whose \mathcal{O}_F -valued points fix **f**. Additionally, Pappas-Zhu [55] have constructed a smooth, affine, geometrically connected group scheme $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}$ over $\mathcal{O}_F[t]$ lifting \mathcal{G}_f a[lon](#page-64-5)g the specialization $\mathcal{O}_F[t] \to \mathcal{O}_F$, sending t to a preferred choice of uniformizer $\overline{v} \in \mathcal{O}_F$, see [55, T[hm](#page-62-2). 4.1]. We note that the construction of this group scheme for split groups is easy and that the essential difficulty lies in its construction for twisted groups, see [51, Exam. 3.3]. This group scheme is then used together with the Beilinson-Drin[feld](#page-63-0) affine Grassmannian [5] to construct so-called Pappas-Zhu local models $M = M(G, {\mu}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ where $\{\mu\}$ is a geometric conjugacy class of cocharacters of G. Recall that the reduced special fiber of a PZ local model is always given by the admissible locus $A(G, {\mu}, G_f)$ ([30, Thm. 6.12]), that is, by a [certa](#page-47-0)in explicit union of Schubert varieties in the partial affine flag variety over k.

COROLLARY 1.6 (Cor. 9.2). – *Assume p divides the order of* $\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$ *.*

- 1. *If every Schubert variety in the admissible locus* $A(G, \{\mu\}, G_f)$ *is normal, then* M *is normal and its special fiber is reduced. This is the case when* $\bar{\mu}$ *is minuscule for the échelonnage roots and* **f** *contains a special vertex in its closure.*
- 2. If any Schubert variety inside the admissible l[ocus](#page-47-1) $A(G, \{\mu\}, G_f)$ is not normal, then M is *not normal and its special fiber is not reduced.*

For details on part (1) we refer to Proposition 9.1 below and [31, Thm. 2.1, Rem. 2.2]. Here $\bar{\mu}$ is the image of a representative of the conjugacy class $\{\mu\}$ [un](#page-4-0)der the projection to inertia coinvariants $X_*(T) \to X_*(T)_I$. For (2), suppose one of the Schubert varieties inside $\mathcal{A}(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ is not normal. Then the irreducible component containing this Schubert variety is not normal as well by our key observation in Lemma 1.2. By comparing the Pappas-Zhu local model with its normalization (which is the Pappas-Zhu local mode[l of](#page-63-1) some z-extension of G), we see that the special fiber cannot be reduced: compute global sections of line bundles and compare with the generic fiber by flatness. Hence, the Pappas-Zhu local model itself is not normal and its special fiber is not reduced, see also [31, Rem. 2.4]. In fact, this nuisance appears even if we assume that $\{\mu\}$ is minuscule but $\bar{\mu}$ is sufficiently large for the échelonnage root system (which is possible if the ramification degree of G is sufficiently large). More concretely, we give examples with restriction of scalars along

ramified extensions or for unitary groups along ramified [ext](#page-46-0)ensions, see Examples 9.3 and 9.4.

Finally, we use Corollary 1.6 to classify in Proposition 9.7 all tamely ramified PZ local models of Hodge type which are normal. We refer to Section 9 for the definition of Hodge and of abelian type, and we emphasize that in that section our groups are defined over a discretely valued complete [field](#page-50-0) of characteristic 0 with algebraically closed residue field of characteristic $p > 0$.

PROPOSITION 1.7 (Prop. 9.7). – Let $(G, \{\mu\})$ be of abelian type with a Hodge central lift $(G_1, \{\mu_1\})$, and let \mathbb{M}_1 *be the PZ local model attached to* $(G_1, \{\mu_1\}, \mathcal{G}_{f,1})$ *. Then the following properties hold:*

- 1. If $p > 2$ or G_{ad} has no D-factors, then \mathbb{M}_1 is normal.
- 2. If $p = 2$ and $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\})$ is simple of type $D_n^{\mathbb{H}}$, $n \geq 5$, then \mathbb{M}_1 is non-normal for all *sufficiently large* $\bar{\mu}$ *.*
- 3. If $p = 2$ and $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\})$ is simple of type $D_{2m+1}^{\mathbb{R}}$, $m \ge 2$, then \mathbb{M}_1 is normal.
- 4. If $p = 2$ and $(G_{ad}, {\mu_{ad}})$ is simple of type $D_{2m}^{\mathbb{R}}$, $m \geq 2$, and $\bar{\mu}$ is sufficiently large, then \mathbb{M}_1 *is normal if and only if* $G_{1,\text{der}} = G_{1,\text{sc}}$.

These realizations ar[e vi](#page-7-0)ewed via a Hodge embedding as flat closed subschemes of ordinary partial affine flag varieties for GL_n , as was done in [38]. The upshot is that, for $(G, \{\mu\})$ of abelian type, the Hodge embedding can always be arranged to give normal PZ local models except in Case (2.). Also note that a Hodge embedding induces a corresponding closed immersion of the normalized local models only if M_1 is normal, but that the corresponding morphism of topological spaces is always a closed immersion.

1.1. Leitfaden (How to read this paper)

Assume char(k) | $\#\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$. Readers who are mainly interested in the existence and abundance of non-normal Schubert varieties in $FI_{G,f}$ should start with Proposition 2.1, which gives an ele[ment](#page-11-0)ary criterion for normality in terms of the tangent spaces, and which, together with its immediate corollaries, quickly shows that "most" [Schub](#page-29-1)ert varieti[es in](#page-11-0) $FI_{G,f}$ are non-normal, once we know there is at least one non-normal Schubert variety (see the proof of Theorem 2.5). The existence of a [no](#page-60-0)n-normal Schubert variety is explained in the introduction, and an alt[erna](#page-10-0)tive argument can be found in Remark 5.13. Theorem 2.5 shows more precis[ely](#page-53-0) that when G is absolutely almost simple, then $FI_{G,f}$ contains only finitely many normal Schubert varieties. Appendix D proves the equivalence of geometric properties asserted in Proposition 2.1; the key new ingredient is the proof that all Schubert varieties are regular in codimension 1. Appendix B works out the equations for the quasi-min[uscule](#page-29-0) Schubert variety in the already non-trivial case of $G = \text{PGL}_2$. This and the above can be read independently of the rest of the paper.

Our second, more effective, c[riter](#page-30-0)ion for normality of Schubert varieties is Corollary 5.12, and this is used to develop an upper bound on the finite set of normal Schubert varieties attached to absolutely almost simple tamely ramified $k(t)$ -groups G in Proposition 6.5. The latter relies on Proposition 6.1 and its corollary which shows that the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety in an absolutely special affine Grassmannian is non-normal. Much of

Sections 3-5 feeds into these propositions. Corollary 5.12 expresses the criterion in terms of negative loop groups and tangent spaces. It is essential fo[r the](#page-13-0) proof of Proposition 6.1 to develop both of these directions over the p-typical Witt vectors $\mathbb{W} = \mathbb{W}(k)$. More precise[ly,](#page-12-0) we construct a smooth[, a](#page-25-0)ffine group scheme $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_f$ with [con](#page-30-0)nected fibers over $\mathbb{W}[[t]]$ lifting any parahoric group schemes G_f over $k[[t]]$ (see Lem[ma](#page-17-0) 3.1). Their associated Schubert varieties S_{ν} and partial affine flag varieties $F|_{G_f}$ over W are constructed in Section [3;](#page-29-0) (these lifts and Sec[tion](#page-27-0) 5 crucially re[duce](#page-28-1) Proposition 6.1 to the characteristic 0 setting). The negative loop group $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{f}}$ is defined in Equation (3.12) and its isomorphism with the "big open cell" in $\text{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ is proved in Corollary 3.9. With the goal of making Corollary 5.12 applicable, [Lem](#page-22-1)ma 5.7 (resp., Lemma 5.9) gives an [exp](#page-22-1)licit description of $T_e \underline{\text{Fl}}_{G_{\text{sc}},f}$ [\(r](#page-21-0)esp. of its subspace $T_e \underline{S}_{sc,w}$). The latter relies on the comparison with Kac-Moody flag varieties over W (Proposition 4.5) and an extension of the tangent space desc[rip](#page-51-0)tion in that setting (Corollary 4.3) due to Kumar and Polo. Corollary 4.3 rests in turn on Theorem 4.2, which gives the eq[uatio](#page-30-0)ns cutting out Schubert varieties under a projective embedding and in one another, [exte](#page-55-0)nding results of Ramanathan and Mathie[u; A](#page-32-0)ppendix A [prov](#page-33-0)ides the technical ingredients of [Frob](#page-34-0)enius splittings for ind-schemes. The cases of non-split groups in Proposition 6.1 rely on root-theoretic computations for minimal nilpotent orbits done in Appendix C. Finally, combinatorial results (Proposition 6.3, Proposition 6.4) complete [the](#page-38-0) proof of Proposition 6.5.

The remainder of the paper concerns reducedness, ind-flatness, and applica[tions](#page-45-0) to Pappas-Zhu local models. The criterion for reducedness of LG is pr[oved](#page-45-1) in Proposition 7.7 (for G split) and in Propositio[n](#page-46-0) 7.10 (in general), and this is independent of the other results in this pa[per. S](#page-47-0)imilarly independent, the ind-flatness result is proved in Proposition 8.8 (for Gr_G_Z attached to Chevalley groups G over Z[\) an](#page-50-0)d in Proposition 8.9 (for $\text{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ attached to \mathcal{G}_f over W). Finally, Section 9 deals with applications to local models of Shimura varieties. Corollary 9.2 makes the connection between properties of local models and the Schubert varieties in their special fibers, and Proposition 9.7 gives a classification of Pappas-Zhu local models of Hodge type which are normal. Here we do assume background knowledge from the literature on local models.

1.2. Acknowlegements

We thank Ulrich Görtz, George Pappas, Michael Rapoport, Peter S[chol](#page-22-0)ze, Rong Zhou, and Xinwen Zhu for their interest and comments related to this work. We are also grateful to Shrawan Kumar and Peter Littelmann for interesting email exchanges and for providing us with some help in trying to understand an argument of Polo, see Remark 4.4. In addition, we thank the referees for many remarks which led to enormous improvements in our exposition. Finally, the first and third authors heartily thank the second author for correcting an earlier version of this paper, which led to the present joint [work](#page-65-4).

1.3. Conventions on ind-schemes

We recall some basic results on ind-schemes, see [63, §1] for details. An ind-scheme is a functor X: AffSch^{op} \rightarrow Sets from the category of affine schemes such that there exists a presentation as functors $X = \text{colim } X_i$ where $\{X_i\}_{i\in I}$ is a filtered system of schemes X_i with transition maps being closed immersions. Maps of ind-schemes are natural transformations

of functors. We denote by IndSch the category of ind-schemes which is locally small (i.e., the Hom classes are sets). It contains the category of schemes as a full subcategory, is closed under fiber products and has $Spec(\mathbb{Z})$ as final object. We identify AffSch^{op} with the category of rings whenever convenient. Note that every ind-scheme defines an fpqc sheaf on the category of affine schemes. Moreover, if $X = \text{colim}_i X_i$, $Y = \text{colim}_j Y_j$ where each X_i is quasi-compact, then

$$
HomIndSch(X, Y) = colimi limj HomSch(Xi, Yj).
$$

If S is a scheme, then an S-ind-scheme X is an ind-scheme X together with a map of functors $X \rightarrow S$. If $S = \text{Spec}(R)$ is affine, we also use the term R-ind-scheme.

2. A normality criterion

Let k be an algebraically closed field, and let $F = k(t)$ denote the Laurent series field. Let G be a (connected) reductive F -group which splits over a tamely ramified extension of F .

Let $f \subset \mathcal{B}(G, F)$ be a facet in the Bruhat-Tits building, and denote by \mathcal{G}_f the associated parahoric \mathcal{O}_F -group scheme. The loop group LG (resp. $L^+\mathcal{G}_f$) is the functor on the category of k-algebras R defined by $LG(R) = G(R(\mu))$ (resp. $L^+G_f(R) = G_f(R[\mu])$). Then $L^+G_f \subset LG$ is a subgroup functor, and the *twisted affine flag variety* is the étale quotient

$$
\mathrm{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}} \stackrel{\mathrm{def}}{=} LG/L^+\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}},
$$

which is representable by an ind-projective k -ind-scheme. When G is understood, we will often abbreviate by writing FI_f in place of $FI_{G,f}$.

Let $S \subset G$ be a maximal F-split torus whose apartment $\mathscr{A} = \mathscr{A} (G, S, F)$ contains **f**. We fix an alcove $\mathbf{a} \subset \mathcal{A}$ which contains **f** in its closure. Fixing also a special vertex **0** in the closure of **a**, we may identify $\mathscr A$ with the vector space $X_*(S)_{\mathbb R}$, and, following Bruhat-Tits, we obtain an action o[f th](#page-65-5)[e Iw](#page-65-6)ahori-Weyl group $W = W(G, S, F)$ on $\mathscr A$ and thus an isomorphism $W \rightarrow W_{\text{aff}} \rtimes \Omega_{\text{a}}$ where W_{aff} denotes the affine Weyl group and where Ω_{a} is the subgroup of W preserving **a**. These basic notions related to Iwahori-Weyl groups can be found, for example, in [54, 61]. The left $L^+ \mathcal{G}_a$ -orbits inside Fl_f are enumerated by the quotient W/W_f , where $W_f \subset W_{aff}$ is the subgroup of the affine Weyl group generated by the reflections fixing **f**. For each class $w \in W/W_f$, we define the Schubert variety

$$
S_w = S_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) \subset \mathrm{Fl}_{G, \mathbf{f}}
$$

as the reduced $L^+\mathcal{G}_a$ -orbit closure of $\dot{w}\cdot e$ where $e \in Fl_{G,\mathbf{f}}(k)$ is the base poi[nt a](#page-65-7)nd $\dot{w} \in LG(k)$ is any representative of the class w. Then S_w is a projective k-variety. The choice of **a** equips the quotient W/W_f with a length function $l = l(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ and a Bruhat partial order \leq satisfying $\dim(S_w) = l(w)$, and $S_v \subset S_w$ if and only if $v \leq w$ for $v, w \in W/W_f$, see [60, Prop. 2.8].

Let $\phi: G_{\text{sc}} \to G_{\text{der}} \subset G$ be the simply connected cover. Let T be the centralizer of S in G (a maximal torus by Steinberg's theorem) and let $T_{\text{der}} := T \cap G_{\text{der}}$. Then $S_{\rm sc} := \phi^{-1}(S)^\circ \subset \phi^{-1}(T_{\rm der})^\circ =: T_{\rm sc}$ is a maximal F-split torus contained in a maximal torus of the group G_{sc} . This induces a map on apartments $\mathscr{A}(G_{sc}, S_{sc}, F) \to \mathscr{A}(G, S, F)$ under which the facets correspond bijectively to each other. We denote the preimage of **f** by the same letter. The map $G_{sc} \to G$ extends to a map on parahoric group schemes $\mathcal{G}_{sc,f} \to \mathcal{G}_f$,

and hence to a map on twisted partial affine flag varieties $Fl_{G_{sc},f} \to Fl_{G,f}^{\circ}$ onto the neutral component. We are interested in comparing their Schubert varieties.

The natural map on Iwahori-Weyl groups

 $W_{\text{sc}} = W(G_{\text{sc}}, S_{\text{sc}}, F) \longrightarrow W(G, S, F) = W$

is injective and its image identifies with the affine Weyl group W_{aff} compatibly with the subgroup W_f . Thus, for each class $w \in W_{aff}/W_f$ we get a map of projective k-varieties

(2.1)
$$
S_{sc,w} = S_{sc,w}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) \longrightarrow S_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) = S_w.
$$

PROPOSITION 2.1. – *For each class* $w \in W_{\text{aff}}/W_{\text{f}}$, the following statements are equivalent:

- 1. The Schu[bert](#page-10-2) variety S_w is normal (resp. weakly normal, resp. (S2), resp. Cohen*Macaula[y, res](#page-10-2)p. Frobenius split if* $char(k) > 0$ *).*
- 2. *The map* (2.1) *is an isomorphism.*
- 3. *The [ma](#page-60-0)p* (2.1) *in[duce](#page-10-2)s an injective map on tangent spaces at the base poi[nts.](#page-63-1)*

Proof. – We will establish the equivalence of the geometric properties listed in (1) in Appendix D. It remains to show the following implications:

 $(1) \Rightarrow (2)$: The map (2.1) is [a fi](#page-65-0)nite birational universal homeomo[rphis](#page-10-2)m by [31, Prop. 3.5], and thus is an isomorphism whenever S_w is normal.

(2) \Rightarrow (1): Since G splits over a tam[ely r](#page-10-2)amified extension of F, the Schubert variety $S_{sc,w} \subset Fl_{G_{sc},f}$ is normal by [53, Thm. 0.2], and so is S_w whenever (2.1) is an isomorphism.

 $(2) \Rightarrow (3)$: This is trivial.

(3) \Rightarrow (2): The locus in S_{sc,w}, where (2.1) is an isomorphism, is non-empty, open and $L^+G_{\rm sc,a}$ -invariant. Thus, it suffices to show that the map of local rings at the base [point](#page-10-2)s

$$
\mathcal{O}:=\mathcal{O}_{S_w,e}\longrightarrow\mathcal{O}_{S_{\mathrm{sc},w},e}=:\mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{sc}}
$$

is an isomorphism. Here *e* denotes the base point of both $FI_{G_{sc},f}$ and $FI_{G,f}$. As (2.1) is a finite birational m[ap](#page-62-3) between integral schemes, the map $\mathcal{O} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\rm sc}$ is a finite ring extension which induces an iso[mo](#page-62-3)rphism on fraction fields. Since we are assuming that the map (2.1) induces an injection on tangent spaces at the base points, we know that it is unramified at the base points by [1, 0B2G] so that $m\mathcal{O}_{sc} = m_{sc}$ for the maximal ideals. An application of Nakayama's Lemma [1, 00DV (6)] to the finite map $\mathcal{O} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\rm sc}$ (both viewed as \mathcal{O} -modules) shows that this map is surjective as well. This fin[ishe](#page-10-0)s the proof of the proposition. \Box

COROLLARY 2.2. – Let $w \in W_{\text{aff}}/W_{\text{f}}$. If S_w is normal, then S_v is normal for all $v \leq w$.

Proof. – This is immediate from Proposition 2.1 (3).

Let us also record the following two useful results. We have an isomorphism $W \overset{\sim}{\rightarrow} W_{\text{aff}} \rtimes \Omega_{\mathbf{a}}$, where $\Omega_{\bf a}$ is the subgroup of W preserving ${\bf a}$, see Section 6.1. The properties of Schubert varieties indexed by W reduce to those indexed by W_{aff} , as follows: for any $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$ and $\tau \in \Omega_a$, there is an isomorphism

$$
S_{w\tau}(\mathbf{a},\mathbf{f})\cong S_w(\mathbf{a},\ \tau\mathbf{f}),
$$

where τ **f** is the image of **f** under the action of τ on facets in the boundary of **a**.

PROPOSITION 2.3. – Let $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$ and $\tau \in \Omega_{\text{a}}$. The following are equivalent:

ANNALES SCIENTIFIQUES DE L'ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE

 \Box

- 1. $S_{w \tau n}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ *is normal for all* $\eta \in W_f$ *;*
- 2. $S_{w\tau\eta_0}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ is normal for $\eta_0 \in W_{\mathbf{f}}$ such that $w\tau\eta_0$ is right **f**-maximal;
- 3. $S_{w\tau}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ *is normal.*

Proof. – By the above discussion, we immediately reduce to the case $\tau = e$. The implication (1) \Rightarrow (2) is obvious, and the opposite i[mp](#page-62-3)lication follows from Corollary 2.2. For (2) \Leftrightarrow (3) we use the fact that the inverse image of $S_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ under the smooth surjective morphism $\text{Fl}_a \rightarrow \text{Fl}_f$ is the Schubert variety $S_{w\eta_0}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$. We conclude by observing that normality is local for the smooth topology, see [1, Tag 034F]. \Box

LEMMA 2.4. – Let $\tau \in \Omega_a$. For each class $w \in W_{aff}/W_f$, the (a, f) -Schubert variety $S_w \subset Fl_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ is normal (resp. smooth) if and only if the $(\mathbf{a}, \tau \mathbf{f})$ -Schubert variety $S_{\tau w\tau^{-1}} \subset Fl_{G,\tau}$ *is normal* (*resp. smooth*)*.*

Proof. – First note that the class of $\dot{\tau} \cdot \dot{w} \cdot \dot{\tau}^{-1}$ inside $W_{\text{aff}}/W_{\tau f}$ is well-defined where $\dot{\tau}, \dot{w} \in LG(k)$ are any representatives. Thus, the $(\mathbf{a}, \tau \mathbf{f})$ -Schubert variety $S_{\tau w \tau^{-1}}$ is welldefined. Further, the isomorphism $LG \rightarrow LG$, $g \mapsto ig\dot{\tau}^{-1}$ descends to an isomorphism $\text{Fl}_{G,f} \to \text{Fl}_{G,rf}$ mapping the (\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) -Schubert variety S_w isomorphically onto the $(\mathbf{a}, \tau \mathbf{f})$ -Schubert variety $S_{\tau w \tau^{-1}}$. This proves the lemma. \Box

Let us state one of the main results of the paper. In this paper, a group will be termed *absolutely almost simple* if its absolute Dynkin diagram is connected, and it will be called *absolutely simple* if it is absolutely almost simple and adjoint.

Theorem 2.5. – *Suppose* G *is an absolutely almost simple, semisimple group such that its simply connected cover is a non-étale isogeny. Then* Fl[G;](#page-10-1)**^f** *contains only finitely many Schubert varieties which are normal.*

Proof. – We already stated above that if p divides $\#_{\pi_1}(G_{\text{der}})$, then there is at least one non-normal Schubert variety S_w in $\mathrm{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$. Corollary 2.2 then implies there are infinitely many elements $w \in W/W_f$ such that S_w is not normal. In fact, as pointed out by a referee, we can go further and deduce already that there are only finitely many $w \in W/W_f$ such that S_w is normal. Indeed, to show this, we can reduce to $f = a$ and $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$, and show that given an element $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$, all but finitely many elements $v \in W_{\text{aff}}$ satisfy $w \le v$. For each $s \in S_{\text{aff}}$, the parabolic subgroup of W_{aff} generated by $S_{\text{aff}}\setminus\{s\}$ is finite, so there is an integer L_s such that all reduced words in the alphabet $S_{\text{aff}}\setminus\{s\}$ have length $\lt L_s$. Therefore any reduced word of length $\geq L_s$ in the alphabet S_{aff} contains the letter s. Write w as a reduced word $s_1 \cdots s_q$. Then any reduced word v in the alphabet S_{aff} of length $\geq L_{s_1} + \cdots + L_{s_q}$ contains the word w, in the sense that $v \geq w$ in the Bruhat orde[r.](#page-29-2) \Box

The argument above does not give any explicit indication of how large w must be in order that S_w is necessarily non-n[orma](#page-34-0)l. In Section 6, we give explicit examples of non-normal S_w for each absolutely almost simple group G such that p divides $\# \pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$. Additionally, we use the intervening material as well as the appendices to give an explicit upper bound (in the Bruhat order) on the elements $w \in W/W_f$ such that S_w is normal (see Proposition 6.5).

Notice that we can easily find semisimple groups which are not absolutely almost simple whose affine flag varieties contain infinitely many normal Schubert varieties. However, it is still true that the great majority of them are not normal: indeed, as soon as all of their projections to the partial affine flag variety of the adjoint factors of G have sufficiently large dimension, then the Schubert varieties are not normal.

3. Tame liftings and negative loop groups

In this section, we explain how to lift Schubert varieties from characteristic $p > 0$ to characteristic 0, and set the stage for the calculation of tangent spaces.

3.1. Tame liftings of groups

Let k be an algebraically clo[sed](#page-65-0) field, and let $F = k(f)$ denote the Laurent series field. Let G be an absolutely almost simple, tamely ramified reductive F -group, and assume that G has the same splitting field as its simply connected [gro](#page-65-0)up (equivalently, as its adjoint group). We follow the presentation in [53, $\S7$], but we no longer assume that G is simply connected. Let F'/F be the tamely ramified splitting field of G. The extension F'/F is a cyclic Galois extension of degree $e = 1, e = 2$ or $e = 3$, cf. [53, §7]. We fix a uniformizer $u \in F'$ such that $u^e = t$, and a generator τ for the group $\langle \tau \rangle = \text{Gal}(F'/F)$. We have $\tau u = \zeta \cdot u$ where ζ is a primitive e-th root of unity.

Fix a Chevalley group H over Z together with an isomorphism $G \otimes_F F' = H \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} F'$ compatible with pinnings on both sides. The pinning for G over F is denoted (G, B, T, X) , and for H over Z it is denoted (H, B_H, T_H, X_H) . Here $T \subset G$ is the centralizer of the maximal F-split torus S as above, and X (similarly X_H) denotes the sum of a choice of root vectors in the Lie algebra of G corresponding to the simple roots $\Delta = \Delta(G, B, T)$ for (G, B, T) . Recall that we fixed an alcove $\mathbf{a} \subset \mathcal{A}(G, S, F)$ containing a facet **f** in its closure.

The automorphism id $\otimes \tau$ of $G \otimes_F F'$ induces an automorphism σ on $H \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} F'$ which can be written in the form $\sigma = \sigma_0 \otimes \tau$ where $\sigma_0 \in Aut(X^*(T_H), \Delta_H, X_*(T_H), \Delta_H^{\vee})$ is viewed as an order e automorphism of H. Here Δ_H (resp. Δ_H^{\vee}) denotes the simple roots (resp. coroots) for (H, B_H, T_H) . Explicitly, we have $G = \text{Res}_{F'/F} (H_{F'})^{\sigma}$. There are identifications of buildings $\mathscr{B}(G, F) = \mathscr{B}(\text{Res}_{F'/F}(H_{F'}) , F)^\sigma = \mathscr{B}(H_{F'}, F')^\sigma$ (see [57, 29]). We fixed a facet $f \text{ }\subset \mathcal{B}(G, F)$, which corresponds to σ -stable facet in $\mathcal{B}(H_{F'}, F')$, also denoted f. The parahoric group scheme can now be written in the form

$$
G_{\mathbf{f}} = (\text{Res}_{k[\![u]\!]/k[\![t]\!]} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma, \circ},
$$

where \mathcal{H}_{f} is the parahoric group scheme associated with the σ -stable facet $f \subset \mathcal{B}(H_{F'}, F')$. Here $(\cdot)^\circ$ denotes the fiberwise neutral component which only plays a role if G is not simply connected.

This leads to [the](#page-12-1) identifications of lo[op g](#page-13-1)roups

(3.2)
$$
LG = (LH_{k(\mathfrak{u})})^{\sigma} \text{ and } L^{+}\mathcal{G}_{f} = (L^{+}\mathcal{H}_{f})^{\sigma,\circ},
$$

where we refer to the discussion below (3.5) for the second equality.

[W](#page-65-0)e now lift (3.1) and (3.2) to the [Witt](#page-65-3) vectors. For this, assume that k is of characteristic $p > 0$, and denote by $\mathbb{W} = \mathbb{W}(k)$ the ring of p-typical Witt vectors together with the natural map $W \to k$. Let $\mathbb{K} = \text{Frac}(W)$ be the field of fractions. Following the arguments in [53, §7] (for Iwahori group schemes), or [55, §4.2.2 (a)], we have the 'parahoric group scheme'

 $\frac{\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}}{\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}}$ over the ring $\mathbb{W}[\![u]\!]$ such that $\frac{\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}}{\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}} \otimes k[\![u]\!] = \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}$. The group $\frac{\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}}{\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}}$ is by construction 'horizontal along the W-direction', so that $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}} \otimes \mathbb{K}[\![u]\!]$ is an Iwahori group scheme of the same type as $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}$ (but now the residue field K is of characteristic zero). Note that $\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \otimes \mathbb{W}(\mu) =$ $H \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{W}(\!(u)\!)$. Further, the automorphism τ lifts to the automorphism $\tau : \mathbb{W}[\![u]\!] \to \mathbb{W}[\![u]\!]$, $u \mapsto [\zeta] \cdot u$ where [-] denotes the Teichmüller lift. Again we have the automorphism $\sigma = \sigma_0 \otimes \tau$ on $\text{Res}_{W[\![u]\!]/W[\![t]\!]}(\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{f})$ so that we can define the fiberwise neutral component (cf. [SGA 3, VI_B, §3] for general base schemes)

(3.3)
$$
\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\text{Res}_{\mathbb{W}[\![u]\!]}/\mathbb{W}[\![u]\!]} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma,\circ}.
$$

By [SGA3, VI_B, Thm. 3.10], this is a smooth W[[t]-group scheme with connected fibers such that $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}} \otimes_{\mathbb{W}[\![t]\!]} k[\![t]\!] = \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}$, and Lemma 3.1 below shows that it is affine as well. We define $\underline{G} := \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}} \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} [\![t]\!] \mathbb{W}((t))$, and $\underline{H} := \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} [\![t]\!] \mathbb{W}((u)) = H \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{W}((u))$. We have by base change (3.4) $G = (\text{Res}_{W(u)/W(t)} H)^{\sigma},$

and [sinc](#page-13-2)e $\mathbb{W}(\!(u)\!)\!/\mathbb{W}(\!(t)\!)$ is étale the latter is a reductive group scheme over $\mathbb{W}(\!(t)\!)$ (with connected [fibe](#page-65-3)rs).

LEMMA 3.1. – *[Th](#page-65-3)e* $\mathbb{W}[[t]]$ -group scheme $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_f$ is a Bruhat-Tits group scheme for \underline{G} in the *sense* (1) *of* [55, T[hm](#page-65-3). 4.1]*. In particular, it is smooth and affine with conn[ected](#page-13-3) fibers.*

Proof. – If $\underline{G} = \underline{H}$ is split, then by construction $\underline{G}_f = \underline{\mathcal{H}}_f$ is such a Bruhat-Tits group scheme, cf. [55, §4.2.2 (a)]. This is the first step in showing that (3.3) agrees with the construction in [55, p. 180, middle] in general: starting from G , we may follow [55, §4.2] and construct the group scheme analogo[us t](#page-65-3)o the one Pappas-Zhu denote as $\mathcal{G}_{\Omega} = (\mathcal{G}_{\Omega})$ $\binom{1}{\Omega}$ ^o, where \mathcal{G}'_s $\frac{1}{\Omega}$ is defined on the bottom of p. 187. We observe the following: if we start from $\mathcal{G}_{f}^{#} := \mathcal{G}_{f} \otimes_{\mathbb{W}[[t], t \mapsto p} \mathbb{W}$, which is a parahoric group scheme in mixed characteristic, and apply the construction of Pappas-Zhu [55, Thm. 4.1] to it, then we recover the group scheme $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}$. W[e use](#page-13-3) alo[ng t](#page-13-4)he way that there is a canonical identification

$$
\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}^{\#} \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} \mathbb{K}[p^{\frac{1}{e}}] = H \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{K}[p^{\frac{1}{e}}]
$$

coming from (3.3) or (3.4), that is, under Gal $(F'/F) = Gal(\mathbb{K}[p^{\frac{1}{e}}]/\mathbb{K})$ the Galois actions on the group $\text{Res}_{W[\![u]\!]/W[\![t]\!]}(\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}})$ induced from $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}$ resp. $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}^{\#}$ agree. \Box

We define the loop groups as the functor on the category of W -algebras R given by $L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}(R) = \underline{G}(R(\mathfrak{l}(t)))$ (resp. $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\perp}\underline{G}_{\mathbf{f}}(R) = \underline{G}_{\mathbf{f}}(R[\mathfrak{l}(t)])$), and $L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H}(R) = \underline{H}(R(\mathfrak{u}(t)))$ (resp. $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}(R) = \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}(R[\![u]\!])$). This leads to the identifications

(3.5)
$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G} = (L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H})^{\sigma} \text{ and } L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger}\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}} = (L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma,\circ}.
$$

For the second equality, we note that $L_{\mathbb{W}}^+$ (Res_{W[[u]}]/w_{[[t]} $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}$)^{σ} = $(L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}})$ ^{σ} which is a countably infinite s[ucce](#page-65-9)ssive extension of the σ -fixed points of

$Res_{W[\![u]\!]/W[\![t]\!]} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}} \otimes_{W[\![t]\!], t \mapsto 0} \mathbb{W}$

by vect[or](#page-65-3) groups which only depend on a neighborhood of the unit section and so are the same for $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger} \mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{f}}$, cf. [64, Prop. A.4.9, (A.4.11)]. Since vector groups are fiberwise connected,

⁽¹⁾ As in [55, Thm. 4.1], the reductive group scheme G is defined over $\mathbb{W}[t, t^{-1}]$. It is more convenient for us to consider the base change along $\mathbb{W}[t, t^{-1}] \rightarrow \mathbb{W}((t))$.

we obtain the desired equality using that taking fiberwise connected components commutes with base change, cf. [SGA 3, VI_B , Prop. 3.3].

COROLLARY 3.2. – As group ind-[sche](#page-13-1)mes $L_{\mathbb{W}}G \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} k = LG$ $L_{\mathbb{W}}G \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} k = LG$ $L_{\mathbb{W}}G \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} k = LG$ compatible with the subgroup $\mathit{schemes}\,L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\mathcal{\underline{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}\otimes_{\mathbb{W}}k=L^+\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}.$

Proof. – This is immediate from (3.[5\) an](#page-13-1)d (3.2).

3.2. Tame liftings of Schubert varieties

Being ind-schemes, the loop groups (3.5) define fpqc (in particular étale) sheaves on the category AffSch/W of affine W-schemes.

LEMMA 3.3. – *The étale quotient* $\underline{Fl}_{G,f} := L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{G}/L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_f$ *is an fpqc sheaf on* AffSch/W *which is represented by an ind-projective* W*[-ind](#page-65-9)-scheme. There is an identification*

$$
\underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}} \otimes_{\mathbb{W}} k = \mathrm{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}.
$$

Proof. – The proof is the same as in [64, Lem. 5.3.2 (i)]: Let $T' \rightarrow T$ be a faithfully flat map in AffSch/W. Let $T' \leftarrow P' \rightarrow L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}$ be an object in $\underline{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}(T')$ together with a des[cent](#page-65-9) datum along $T' \rightarrow T$. By effectivity of descent for affine schemes [1, 0244], the torsor $T' \leftarrow P'$ descends to a fpqc-locally trivial torsor $T \leftarrow P$ represented by affine schemes. The map $P' \to L_{\rm W} G$ $P' \to L_{\rm W} G$ $P' \to L_{\rm W} G$ descends as well because [ever](#page-13-0)y ind-scheme is an fpqc-sheaf. By [64, Prop. [A.4](#page-14-1).9, Exam. A.4.12 iii.(a)] every fpqc-locally trivial $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger} \mathcal{Q}_{f}$ -torsor is étalelocally trivial. Thus, $T \leftarrow P \rightarrow L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{G}$ is an object of $\underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}}(T)$. Now the representability of $\text{FI}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ is a special case of [55, Prop. 6.5] in view of Lemma 3.1. Finally, the displayed formula is immediate fro[m C](#page-64-1)orollary 3.2 noting that sheafification commutes with fiber products. \Box

We can also provide something close to a lift of Schubert varieties. First, it is well known that the Iwahori-Weyl group not only does not depend on p but it admits an integral realization (see [47, Prop. 3.4.1]). Indeed, we have a canonical isomorphism:

$$
\underline{N}(\mathbb{W}(k)(t)))/\underline{T}(\mathbb{W}(k)[t]) \xrightarrow{\sim} N(k((t)))/T(k[[t]]) = W,
$$

where N is the normalizer of S in G and its underlined counterpart is its canonical lift to a closed subgroup of <u>G</u>. For any representative $\dot{w} \in \underline{N}(\mathbb{W}(k)(t))$ of $w \in W/W_f$, we denote by $\underline{S}_w = \underline{S}_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ the scheme-theoretic image of the morphism $L^+ \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{a}} \to \underline{Fl}_{G, \mathbf{f}}, g \mapsto g \cdot \dot{w} \cdot e$.

PROPOSITION 3.4. – *For any* $w \in W/W_f$, the W(k)-scheme $\underline{S}_w = \underline{S}_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ is projective, *integral, geometrically unibranch and flat over the base. The following are equivalent: the map* $S_w \to \underline{S}_w \otimes k$ *is an isomorphism;* $\underline{S}_w \otimes k$ *is reduced;* S_w *is normal.*

The latter properties hold [whe](#page-65-0)never $p \nmid # \pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$ and only very rarely otherwise.

Proof. – We may and do assume that $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$. Projectivity follows from the existence of Demazure resolutions (see [53, Eq. (9.18)]), whereas being integral and flat over the base follows from the similar properties for the smooth finite type quotients of the positive loop group $L^+\mathcal{G}_a$. For the remaining claims, we consider the morphism

(3.6)
$$
\underline{S}_{sc,w} = \underline{S}_{sc,w} (\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) \longrightarrow \underline{S}_w (\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) = \underline{S}_w.
$$

ANNALES SCIENTIFIQUES DE L'ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE

 \Box

As for $S_{\rm sc,w} \rightarrow S_w$, this can be shown to be finite, birational, and a universal homeomorphism (see [31, pf. of Prop. 3.5]). Moreover, we know that $S_{sc,w}$ is geometrically normal over W(k) and that its special fiber is nothing more than $S_{sc,w}$ $S_{sc,w}$, by [53, §9]. Hence S_w is at least geometrically unibranch.

Suppose now that S_w is normal. The scheme S_w is reduced, hence has a normalization, which can be identified with the canonical morphism $c: S_{sc,w} \rightarrow S_w$ from (3.6). The canonical closed immersion $S_w \to \underline{S}_w \otimes k$ fits into a commutative diagram

$$
S_{\text{sc},w} \xrightarrow{a} S_w
$$

\n
$$
\downarrow \qquad \qquad \downarrow
$$

\n
$$
\underline{S_{\text{sc},w}} \otimes k \xrightarrow{b} \underline{S_w} \otimes k.
$$

The map a is an isomorphism since S_w is normal, hence b is a closed immersion. The map c is therefore fiberwise a closed immersion and a homeomorphism, hence is by Nakayama's lemma a closed immersion of reduced schemes. It follows that c is an isomorphism, and then the diagram shows that $S_w = \underline{S}_w \otimes k$.

On the other hand, if $S_w \otimes k = S_w$, equivalently, the special fiber $S_w \otimes k$ is reduced, then we have an equality

$$
\dim_k H^{\circ}(S_w, \mathcal{L}^N) = \dim_k H^{\circ}(S_{\mathrm{sc},w}, \mathcal{L}^N)
$$

for any ample line bundle L on S_w and $N > 0$ sufficiently large, by transporting the claim to the generic fiber using flatness. This implies that the map $S_{sc,w} \to S_w$ is an isomorphism and thus S_w is normal, so that we are done. \Box

REMARK 3.5. – Assume S_w is normal, so that, as above, S_w is normal. In this case, one can show more generally that the formation of S_w is compatible with arbitrary base change, in the following sense. Let Z be any W(k)-scheme. Then $\underline{S}_{w,Z} := \underline{S}_w \times_{Spec(\mathbb{W}(k))} Z$ is equal to the scheme theoretic image of the map

(3.7)
$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f},Z} \longrightarrow \underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f},Z}, \quad b \mapsto b \cdot \dot{w} \cdot e_Z,
$$

where e_Z denotes the base point in $\underline{Fl}_{G,f,Z} := \underline{Fl}_{G,f} \times_{Spec(\mathbb{W}(k))} Z$. The main ingredient in the essential case of **f** = **a** is the fact that, if $\underline{\pi}_w : \underline{D}_{\tilde{w}} \to \underline{S}_w$ is the Demazure resolution, the formation of $\underline{\pi}_{w,*} \mathcal{O}_{\underline{D}_{\tilde{w}}}$ commutes with arbitrary base change, cf. [19], [22, Lem. 3.13, Prop. 3.15 ff.].

3.3. Negative loop groups

We continue with the same notation and assumptions. The base point $\mathbf{0} \in \mathcal{A}(H, T_H, F)$ defined by $H \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{O}_{F'}$ is invariant under the Galois group, and defines a special point also denoted $\mathbf{0} \in \mathcal{A}(G, S, F)$ (because by construction σ_0 [pre](#page-62-4)serves the pinning (G, B, T, X)). After conjugation by an element in W_{aff} , we may assume that the alcove **a** contains **0** in its closure, and lies in the chamber defined by the [B](#page-64-5)orel B_H .

We adapt the notion of the negative loop group from [11, §3.6] to our set-up as follows: the Iwahori \mathcal{H}_a corresponds now to the Borel subgroup $B_H \subset H$, more precisely, \mathcal{H}_a is the Néron blow up (resp. dilatation) of $H\otimes_{\mathbb{Z}}\mathcal{O}_{F'}$ in $B\otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} k$, cf. [51, Exam. 3.3]. We let $B_H^{op}=T_H\ltimes U_H^{op}$ denote the opposite Borel subgroup. The negative loop group is the functor on the category of W-algebras R given by $L_{\mathbb{W}}^- H(R) := H(R[u^{-1}])$. We define $L_{\mathbb{W}}^- H := \text{ker}(L_{\mathbb{W}}^- H \to H_{\mathbb{W}})$, $u^{-1} \mapsto 0$, and further we define *strictly negative loop group*

$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-\perp} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}} := L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-\perp} H \rtimes U_{H,\mathbb{W}}^{\mathrm{op}},
$$

which is a subgroup ind-scheme of the ind-affine ind-scheme L_WH over W. Finally, for the facet **f** contained in the closure of **a**, we define the *strictly negative loop group*

(3.8)
$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \bigcap_{w \in W_{H,\mathbf{f}}} {}^{w} (L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}}),
$$

where $W_{H,\mathbf{f}}$ denotes the subgroup of the affine Weyl group $W_{H,\text{aff}}$ corresponding to the unique facet containing $f \text{ }\subset \mathcal{A}(H, T_H, F')$; see the beginning of Section 2. As H is split, each element $w \in W_{H, \text{aff}}$ $w \in W_{H, \text{aff}}$ $w \in W_{H, \text{aff}}$ has a representative in $\dot{w} \in H(\mathbb{W}(\!(u)\!)).$ We set

$$
{}^w(L_{\mathbb{W}}^{--}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}}):=\dot{w}\cdot (L_{\mathbb{W}}^{--}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}})\cdot \dot{w}^{-1}\;\subset\;L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H},
$$

and the intersection (3.8) is taken inside $L_{\mathbb{W}}H$. The strictly negative loop group has the following key property.

LEMMA 3.6. – The map $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \to L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{H}/L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}, h^{-} \mapsto h^{-} \cdot e$ is representable by a quasi*compact open immersion.*

Proof. – Equivalently, we have to show that the multiplication map

$$
(3.9) \tL_{\mathbb{W}}^{-\mathcal{-}} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \times L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\mathcal{+}} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \to L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{H}
$$

is a quasi-compact op[en i](#page-63-3)mmersion (to check the equivalence we use that $L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}\to \mathrm{Spec}(\mathbb{W})$ $L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}\to \mathrm{Spec}(\mathbb{W})$ $L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}\to \mathrm{Spec}(\mathbb{W})$ is fpqc, and that quasi-compact immersions [are](#page-62-4) of effective fpqc descent [1, 02JR, 0246]).

This in turn is equivalent to being representable in schemes by a finitely presented étale monomorphism (see [23, Thm. 17.9.1]). This was already known in the case $\mathbf{f} = \mathbf{0}$ (see [30, pf. of Lem. 3.1]) or working over a field (see [11, pf. of Prop. 3.7.1]).

The representability follows by writing the morphism as a composition of a closed immersion

$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^{--}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}\times L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}\rightarrow L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H}\times L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}
$$

followed by the group multiplication

$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H}\times L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}\rightarrow L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H}
$$

which is representable, because the functor $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\dagger} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}$ also is. For finite presentedness, we simply observe that both $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}$ and $L_{\mathbb{W}} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}} L_{\mathbb{W}}^+ \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}$ are of ind-finite type.

Next we show that the map is a monomorphism, that is, that the finite type W-group subscheme

$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^{--}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}\cap L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}
$$

[of](#page-62-4) L_WH equals its unit section. We can do this in two different ways: either check it on both fibers, see [11, Prop. 3.7.1], which implies that the defining ideal is p -divisible and p -power torsion, hence trivial; or we check that its field valued points are trivial, again by [11, Prop. 3.7.1], and that its Lie algebra with coefficients in any W-algebra R vanishes.

Actually, we are going to show more generally that we have a triangular decomposition

$$
\operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}^{--}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \oplus \operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+}\underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} = \operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{H}.
$$

This can be easily calculated using our choice of pinning (especially if $f = a$ or θ); comp. [11, Prop. 3.6.4]. Alternatively, we can observe that we have equalities

(3.10)
$$
\operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}^+ \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} = \sum_{w \in W_{H, \mathbf{f}}} {}^{w} (\operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}^+ \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}})
$$

(3.11)
$$
\operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} = \bigcap_{w \in W_{H,\mathbf{f}}} {}^{w} (\operatorname{Lie} L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}})
$$

almost by definition. This reduces the decomposition to the case $f = a$, where it is clear. Indeed, for the purposes of reducing general facets to alcoves, we can further decompose i[nto](#page-62-4) T_H -weights and the intersections of Lie L_WU_a for any root subgroup U_a with a $W_{H,\mathbf{f}}$ -conjugate of Lie $L_{\mathbf{W}}^{\dagger} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}}$ (respectively, Lie $L_{\mathbf{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{a}}$) are totally ordered by inclusion, so their sum (respectively, intersection) equals one of them (respectively, its complement), comp. [11, Prop. 3.6.4]. Note that formation of the Lie algebra commutes with (completed) base change for all functors under consideration. Finally, it is enough to remark that this decomposition implies étaleness of the original map, via translating back to th[e or](#page-63-0)igin (here we [mu](#page-64-1)st use that all functors are formally smooth). \Box

Remark 3.7. – We could have also argued via a bundle interpretation as in [30, Lem. 3.1] by constructing an appropriate opposite parahoric group scheme over $\mathbb{W}[t^{-1}]$. This is done in [47, Def. 4.2.8, Cor. 4.2.11].

We now want to descend the result.

LEMMA 3.8. – The subgroup ind-scheme $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \subset L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}}$ is σ -invariant.

Proof. – As the base point **0** is σ -invariant, [one](#page-16-0) finds that the subgroup $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1}H$ is σ -invariant. The σ -invariance of the alcove $\mathbf{a} \subset \mathcal{A}(H, T_H, F')$ implies that the opposite unipotent radical $U_{H,\mathbb{W}}^{\text{op}}$ is σ -invariant. Note that σ acts on $U_{H,\mathbb{W}}^{\text{op}}$ through the automorphism σ_0 . The lemma follows from the Definition (3.8) using the σ -invariance of **f**. \Box

We define the *twisted strictly negative loop group* as

$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-} \mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{f}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-} \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma, \circ}.
$$

COROLLARY 3.9. – *The map* $L_{\rm w}^{-\sigma} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\rm f} \to L_{\rm w} \underline{G}/L_{\rm w}^{+} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\rm f} = \underline{\rm Fl}_{G,\rm f}$, $g^{-} \mapsto g^{-} \cdot e$ is representable *by a quasi-compact open immersion.*

Proof. – As in the proof of Lemma 3.6, it is enough to show that the multiplication map $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}} \times_{\mathbb{W}} L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}} \to L_{\mathbb{W}} \mathcal{G}$ is a quasi-compact open immersion. There is a Cartesian diagram

$$
L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \times_{\mathbb{W}} L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}} \longrightarrow L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{H}
$$

\n
$$
\uparrow \qquad \qquad \uparrow
$$

\n
$$
(L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma} \times_{\mathbb{W}} (L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma} \longrightarrow (L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{H})^{\sigma},
$$

where the horizontal maps are given by multiplication, and the vertical maps are the canonical closed immersions. As the top arrow is an open immersion by Lemma 3.6, the bottom arrow is an open immersion as well. The corollary now follows from (3.5), (3.12) by passing to neutral components. \Box

4. Kac-Moody flag varieties and projective embeddings

In this subsection, we aim at generalizi[ng](#page-64-3) Ramanathan's methods [58] via Frobe[nius](#page-22-1) splitting to gather information on the homogeneous ideals that define Kac-Moody Schubert varieties inside projective spaces or their Schubert overvarieties. We will also follow the treatment of Mathieu and use some ideas of [50]. An important result for us is Corollary 4.3 which gives a formula for the tangent spaces of Schubert varieties in arbitrary characteristic. All Kac-Moody algebras below are assumed to be symmetrizable.

Let us start by recalling the definition of a (symmetrizable) Kac-Moody algebra. These are (mostly infi[nite](#page-64-7)-dimensional) Lie algebras g over C associated to symmetrizable generalized Cartan matrices, i.e., finite integer-valued square matrices $A = (a_{ij})$ with $a_{ii} = 2$ and $a_{ij} \leq 0$, $i \neq j$, which become symmetric after multiplication by an invertible diagonal matrix, see [36, §1.1]. To that end, one starts with th[e no](#page-64-7)tion of a realization (h, Π, Π^{\vee}) of the given generalized Cartan matrix, consisting of a finite dimensional C-vector space h, a linearly independent set of roots $\alpha_i \in \mathfrak{h}^{\vee}$, $i = 1, ..., n$ and coroots $h_i := \alpha_i^{\vee} \in \mathfrak{h}$ such that $\langle \alpha_i^{\vee} \rangle$ \hat{i}_{i} , α_{j} = a_{ij} and dim $\mathfrak{h} = n + \text{corank}A$, see [36, §1.1]. T[hen,](#page-64-8) we extend the abelian Lie algebra h to a Kac-Moody algebra g by freely adding generators e_i , f_i for each positive simple root α_i and then by imposing the relations: $[h, e_i] = \alpha_i(h)e_i$, $[h, f_i] = -\alpha_i(h)f_i$, $[e_i, f_j] = \delta_{ij} h_i$, ad^{-a_{ij}+1} $(e_i)(e_j) = 0$ and similarly for f_i , f_j , cf. [49, p. 16–17].

We have root and coroot lattices $Q = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{Z} \alpha_i \subseteq \mathfrak{h}^{\vee}$, $Q^{\vee} = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{Z} \alpha_i^{\vee} \subseteq \mathfrak{h}$. It turns out that g factors into a sum of weight spaces

$$
\mathfrak{g}=\bigoplus_{\alpha\in\Phi\cup 0}\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}
$$

for the adjoint action of h. Here $\Phi \subset Q$ denotes the root system of g, for which the α_i form a basis (see [36, Thm. 1.2] for these assertions). It admits a natural partition into real roots, that is, those that are conjugate to a positive simple root under the Weyl group, and imaginary roots, i.e., the rest of them. Note that there is a triangular decomposition $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{n}_+ \oplus \mathfrak{h} \oplus \mathfrak{n}_-,$ where n_{+} , resp. n_{-} denotes the sum of all positive resp. negative weight spaces; we denote by \mathfrak{b}_+ the positive Borel suba[lgeb](#page-64-8)ra. Finally, we fix once and for all a weight lattice $P \subseteq \mathfrak{h}^{\vee}$ and a coweight lattice $P^{\vee} \subseteq \mathfrak{h}$ given by taking Z-duals, such that there are inclusions of abelian groups $Q \subset P$ and $Q^{\vee} \subset P^{\vee}$ such that the latter is saturated (that is, with flat cokernel), compare also with [49, p. 16].

Consider the category $\mathcal O$ of finitely generated g-modules which decompose into h-weight spaces and whose finitely generated n_{+} -submodules have finite dimension as vector spaces. We have a highest weight module $V(\lambda)$ with maximal dominant weight $\lambda \in P$ for the Bruhat order. This arises as the unique irreducible quotient of the universal Verma module $\mathfrak{U}(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes_{\mathfrak{U}(\mathfrak{b}_\perp)} \mathbb{C}_\lambda$. The extremal weights of $V(\lambda)$ are the conjugates w λ of the highest weight under the Weyl group action and they have multiplicity 1. Demazure modules are the cyclic \mathfrak{b}_+ -module[s ge](#page-64-8)nerat[ed b](#page-64-3)y $V(\lambda)_{w\lambda}$.

In order to study arithmetic related to Kac-Moody algebras and groups, Tits introduced a Z-form $\mathfrak{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{g})$ of the universal enveloping algebra and a fortiori a Z-form $\mathfrak{g}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of the Lie algebra. In [49] and [50], Mathieu uses this to define a certain ind-affine Z-group ind-scheme G whose Hopf algebra of distributions supported at the origin (also known as the hyperalgebra) is given by the completion $\widehat{\mathfrak{U}}_Z(\mathfrak{g})$ of $\mathfrak{U}_Z(\mathfrak{g})$ for the obvious descending filtration

(compare with [50, Lem. 2, Lem. 3]). It comes equipped with a canonical maximal split torus $\mathfrak T$ corresponding to $\mathfrak h_{\mathbb Z}$, as well as a positive Borel subgroup $\mathfrak B^+=\mathfrak T\ltimes \mathfrak U^+$ containing it. Let us mention that \mathfrak{B}^+ is an affine, non-finitely presented, flat, closed subgroup scheme of \mathfrak{G} with underlying hyperalgebra given by $\widehat{\mathfrak{U}}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{b}^+)$. The fppf quotient $\mathfrak{F} := \mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{B}^+$ is representable by a reduced ind-projective Z-ind-scheme. It is known as Mathieu's flag variety associated to the Kac-Moody algebra g (together with the rest of the chosen data). Given an admissible set $J \subseteq I$ of positive simple roots (i.e., such that the subgroup W_J generated by the corresponding reflections is finite), we can associate to it a standard parabolic subgroup $\mathfrak{P}_J^+ = \mathfrak{L}_J \ltimes \mathfrak{U}_J^+$ J_L containing \mathfrak{B}^+ as a closed subgroup scheme. We have a partial flag variety $\mathfrak{F}_J := \mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{P}_J^+$ $_J^+$, which is still representable by an ind-projective Z-ind-scheme. For each $w \in W/W_J$ $w \in W/W_J$, we ma[y co](#page-64-9)nsider the Schubert variety $\mathfrak{S}_{w,J} \subseteq \mathfrak{F}_J$ obtained as the scheme-theoretic image of the orbit map $\mathfrak{B}^+ \to \mathfrak{F}_J$, $b \mapsto b \cdot \dot{w} \cdot e$, [wh](#page-62-3)ere $e \in \mathfrak{F}_J(\mathbb{Z})$ is the base point and $\dot{w} \in \mathfrak{G}(\mathbb{Z})$ some representative of the class w. It is a fundamental theorem of Mathieu [49] and Littelmann [44] that the $\mathfrak{S}_{w,J}$ a[re g](#page-64-3)eometrically normal over \mathbb{Z} , i.e., the structural map $S_w \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$ is a normal morphism in the sense of [1, 038Z].

[Nex](#page-63-4)t we are going to introduce the negative (resp., strictly negative) parabolic subgroups $\mathfrak{P}_J^ (\text{resp. } \mathfrak{U}_I^-)$ \overline{J}), see[min](#page-65-10)gly a [nov](#page-63-2)elty in the literature: in [50, p. 45], Mathieu mentions that \mathfrak{P}_{J}^{-} is not defined. We will define \mathfrak{P}_J^- and $\mathfrak{U}_J^ \overline{J}_J$ using \mathbb{G}_{m} -actions on \mathfrak{G} . We refer the reader to [62] or [15, §2.1] for basic facts on \mathbb{G}_{m} -actions. We will freely use the notation X^{+} (resp. X^{-} , resp. X°) as in [62] (and [29, Section 2] for ind-schemes) to denote the attractor (resp. repeller, resp. fixed point) ind-scheme of an ind-scheme X over $\mathbb Z$ equipped with $\mathbb G_m$ -action. We use similar notation applied to functors which are not known to be ind-schemes. (We emphasize that the superscripts $+$, $-$ already appear in connection with subgroups generated by positive or negative affine root groups. We hope that this will not cause confusion: we will eventually show that the different superscript meanings are compatible with each other.)

Let us define \mathfrak{P}_J^- and $\mathfrak{U}_J^ _J^-$. Fix any dominant $\mu: \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}} \to \mathfrak{T}$, which is J -regular, i.e., whose composition with the positive simple roots α in J (resp. I \ J) is zero (resp. strictly positive). As a functor, \mathfrak{P}_J^- is given by the repeller locus of μ acting via conjugation on \mathfrak{G} , whereas its unipotent radical $\mathfrak{U}_I^ \overline{J}$ is the strict repeller, i.e., the fiber over the identity section of the map $\mathfrak{P}_J^- \to \mathfrak{G}^\circ$ given by evaluation at $t = \infty$, where \mathfrak{G}° denotes the sub-functor of fixed points for the \mathbb{G}_m -action. Note that $\mathfrak{G}^{\circ} \subset \mathfrak{P}_J^-$ and we have a semi-direct product decomposition $\mathfrak{P}_J^- = \mathfrak{G}^\circ \ltimes \mathfrak{U}_J^ \overline{J}$ of group functors.

LEMMA 4.1. – *The negative unipotent subgroup* $\mathfrak{U}_I^ \bar{J}$ is representable by an ind-affine closed *subgroup ind-scheme of* G *of ind-finite presentation, which does not depend on the choice of the* dominant, J-regular cochara[cter](#page-65-10) μ . The multiplic[atio](#page-63-0)n morphism $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \times \mathfrak{P}_J^+ \to \mathfrak{G}$ is a quasi*compact open immersion.*

Proof. – We consider the \mathbb{G}_{m} -action on \mathfrak{F}_{J} induced by μ . The action is Zariski loc[ally](#page-21-0) linearizable in the sense of [62, Thm. 1.8] and [30, Thm. 2.1] for ind-schemes (implying representability of attractors, repellers and fixed points). We consider the ind-closed embed- $\dim g \mathfrak{F}_J \to \mathbb{P}(V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}})$, where λ is an integral dominant J-regular weight; comp. Theorem 4.2 below. The embedding is \mathbb{G}_m -equivariant when equipping $\mathbb{P}(V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}})$ with the linear action induced by the adjoint action of \mathbb{G}_m via μ on the Weyl module $V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}}$ given as the image of $\mathfrak{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{g}) \otimes_{\mathfrak{U}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathfrak{b}_+)} \mathbb{Z}_{\lambda}$ in $V(\lambda)$ (for suitable integral structures). So any ind-affine

 \mathbb{G}_m -stable open cover of $\mathbb{P}(V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}})$ yields one of \mathfrak{F}_J . Moreover, we observe that the identity section $e \in \mathfrak{F}_J(\mathbb{Z})$ is scheme-theoretically an isolated fixed point because the same is true in $\mathbb{P}(V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}})$, as is seen by considering the action of the dominant, J-regular cocharacter μ on the line spanned by the highest [weig](#page-22-1)ht space in $V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}}$. So the fiber \mathfrak{V} of $\mathfrak{F}_J^-\to\mathfrak{F}_J^0$ \int ^o over the identity section e is equal to the open non-vanishing locus of the section $v_{\lambda}^{\check{v}}$ $\overline{Y}_{\lambda} \in \Gamma(\mathfrak{F}_J, \mathfrak{L})$ killing all the non-highest weight spaces, where $\mathfrak L$ is t[he p](#page-65-10)ullback of the line bundle $\mathcal O(1)$ on $\mathbb{P}(V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}})$; comp. also Corollary 4.3 below.

We return to the ind-affine group scheme \mathfrak{G} . It has a \mathbb{G}_{m} -stable presentation by affine schemes $\mathfrak{G}_{w,J}$, which are \mathfrak{P}_J^+ $_J^+$ -torsors over $\mathfrak{S}_{w,J}$, so [62, Lem. 1.9] applies to show that $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \subset \mathfrak{P}_J^- \subset \mathfrak{G}$ are representable by closed immersions. We have $\mathfrak{G}^\circ \supset \mathfrak{L}_J$ and we claim that $\mathfrak{G}^{\circ} = \mathfrak{L}_J$. We verify the equality first at the level of k-valued points, where k is any field: by the Bruhat decomposition, any $g \in \mathfrak{G}^{\circ}(k)$ lies in some double coset \mathfrak{P}_I^+ $j^+(k) \dot w \mathfrak{P}_J^+$ $j^+(k)$ with the lift w normalizing \mathfrak{T} . As $\mathfrak{P}_J^+ \subset \mathfrak{G}^+$ we deduce that $w \in \mathfrak{G}^+(k)$. The resulting morphism

(4.1)
$$
\mu \dot{w} \mu^{-1} = (\mu^{w} \mu^{-1}) \dot{w} : \mathbb{G}_{m,k} \to \mathfrak{G}
$$

takes values in the closed subscheme $\tilde{\chi}$ *w* and extends to $\mathbb{A}^1_k = \mathbb{G}_{m,k} \cup \{0\}$ because $\dot{w} \in \mathfrak{G}^+$. On the other hand, $\mu^w \mu^{-1}$ extends to \mathbb{A}^1_k exactly when it is trivial, which happens when $w \in W_J$ by regularity of μ . This shows that $g \in \mathfrak{P}_J^+$ $J_J^+(k) = \mathfrak{L}_J(k) \ltimes \mathfrak{U}_J^+$ $j^+(k)$, which in turn implies $g \in \mathfrak{L}_J(k)$, since the \mathfrak{U}_J^+ $J_J^+(k)$ -factor contracts to the identity. This shows $\mathfrak{G}^{\circ}(k) = \mathfrak{L}_J(k)$ as desired. In particular, the natural map $\mathfrak{G}^{\circ} \to \mathfrak{F}_J$ factors through \mathfrak{V} . Since the scheme-theoretic fixed points of the \mathbb{G}_m -stable open neighborhood $\mathfrak V$ of $e \in \mathfrak F_J$ coincide with the origin section e, it follows that $\mathfrak{G}^{\circ} \subset \mathfrak{P}_I^+$ j^+ , the fiber of $\mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \mathfrak{F}_J$ above e. But $\mathfrak{P}_J^+ = \mathfrak{L}_J \ltimes \mathfrak{U}_J^+$ $j⁺$ and the limit when $t = 0$ of the attractive \mathfrak{U}_J^+ $j⁺$ is the identity, so this implies $\mathfrak{G}^{\circ} = \mathfrak{L}_J$, and t[hus](#page-65-11) $\mathfrak{P}_J^- = \mathfrak{L}_J \ltimes \mathfrak{U}_J^ \overline{J}$.

Before proceeding, we calculate the k-valued points of $\mathfrak{U}_I^ \overline{J}$ for any field k. Set $G = \mathfrak{G}(k)$, $P_J^{\pm} = \mathfrak{P}_J^{\pm}(k), L_J = \mathfrak{L}_J(k), U_J^{\pm} = \mathfrak{U}_J^{\pm}$ $\frac{1}{J}(k)$, $U_{\alpha} = \mathfrak{U}_{\alpha}(k)$ for real roots α . Then the Birkhoff decomposition [65, Prop. 3.16] reads

(4.2)
$$
G = \bigsqcup_{w \in W_J \backslash W/W_J} Q_J^- \dot{w} P_J^+,
$$

where $Q_J^- \subset P_J^ J_J^-$ is the subgroup generated by L_J and the U_α with α being J-negative. (Here a J-positive real root is a positive real root in which at least one simple root α_i in $I \setminus J$ appears with positive multiplicity; a J-negative real root is the negative of a J-positive real root.) We claim $P_J^- = Q_J^-$. Indeed, if P_J^- were different from Q_J^- , then it woul[d in](#page-64-3)tersect $\dot{w} P_J^+$ with $\dot{w} \notin L_J$. But this is impossible as $\mathfrak{P}_J^ \mathfrak{P}_J^ \mathfrak{P}_J^-$ maps to the contracting open \mathfrak{V} , whose unique fixed point is the identity. In particular, $\tilde{U}_I^ J_J^-$ is generated by the U_α for all J-negative real roots α . Also, using the existence of Zariski local sections of $\mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{F}_J$, see [50, Lemme 7], we get that $\mathfrak{F}_J(k) = G/P_J^+$, and hence (4.2) implies that U_J^- maps bijectively to $\mathfrak{V}(k)$. Indeed, an element of the form $ywe \in G/P_J^+$ with $y = ul \in P_J^- = U_J^- L_J$ can only contract to e under the \mathbb{G}_{m} -action if $w \in W_J$, and then $ywe = ue$.

Finally, in order to show that $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \times \mathfrak{P}_J^+ \to \mathfrak{G}$ is a quasi-compact open immersion, it suffices to see that $\mathfrak{U}_J^-\to \mathfrak{V}$ is an isomorphism. Since we already know from the paragraph above that it is a universally bijective monomorphism, it is enough to show that $\mathfrak{U}_J^-\to \mathfrak{V}$ is representable by a smooth morphism. Let \mathfrak{P}_I^+ $J^+(n) \subset \mathfrak{P}_J^+$ $j⁺$ be the subgroup generated by the root groups

associated with J-positive roots of height at least $n \in \mathbb{N}$. The \mathbb{G}_{m} -equivariant map of indschemes $\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{P}_I^+$ $J^+(n) \to \mathfrak{F}_J$ is affine (in fact a torsor for a finite-type group scheme over \mathbb{Z} , since J is admissible), so the source has a Zariski locally linearizable \mathbb{G}_m -action. We see using (4.2) that the injection $P_J^- \to (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ $J^+J^-(k)$ is bijective using the following steps. First, note that the pre-image of $\mathfrak{V}(k) \cong U_I^ \int_J^-$ along $(\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ $J_J^{\dagger}(k) = G/U_J^+ \rightarrow \mathfrak{F}_J(k) = G/P_J^+$ coincides exactly with $P_J^- = U_J^- L_J$. Second, we observe that $P_J^- \subseteq (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ $j^+(k)$ and the latter is stable under left multiplication by $P_I^ J_J^-$. Third, we notice $(\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ $J_J^+(k)$ maps to $\mathfrak{V}(k) \simeq U_J^ \overline{J}$, because otherwise (4.2) implies that $(\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_I^+)$ J_J^+)⁻ would have non-empty intersection with the \mathbb{G}_{m} -stable closed subscheme $\dot{w} \mathfrak{L}_J$ of $\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+$ j^+ for $w \notin W_J$, whereas $\dot{w} \mathfrak{L}_J$ has empty fixed points, because it does not meet $\mathfrak{L}_J = \mathfrak{G}^\circ$ when regarded as a subscheme of \mathfrak{G} .

[Usin](#page-63-0)g the above, we see $(\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{P}_I^+)$ $J^+(n))^-\to (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ j^{+}_{J})⁻ is universally bijective because the fiber of $\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{P}_I^+$ $J^+(n) \rightarrow \mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+$ j^+ over the identity equals \mathfrak{U}_J^+ $_J^+/\mathfrak{P}_J^+$ $j(n)$ and intersects tri[via](#page-62-3)lly with the repeller; in other words, because $\mathfrak{P}_{J}^{-} \to \mathfrak{P}_{J}^{-} \mathfrak{U}_{J}^{+}$ j^+/\mathfrak{P}_J^+ $J^+(n) \cap (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{P}_J^+)$ $j^+(n)$ ⁻ is an isomorphism. By [30, Lem. 2.2], the morphism $(\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{P}_I^+)$ $J^+(n))^- \to (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ j^+)⁻ is also smooth, thus necessarily étale (as the geometric fibers are singletons), so it must be an isomorphism by [1, Tag 025G]. We claim that this yields an isomorphism $\mathfrak{P}^-_J \cong (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_J^+)$ j^+)⁻ in the limit. For this, we pass to Gm-stable scheme presentations of the ind-schemes. So we consider the closed subscheme $\mathfrak{G}_w \subset \mathfrak{G}$ obtained as pullback of $\mathfrak{G}_w \subset \mathfrak{F}_J$ along the projection $\mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{F}_J$. We have isomorphisms

$$
\mathfrak{G}_{w}^{-} \cong \lim_{n \geq 1} (\mathfrak{G}_{w}/\mathfrak{P}_{J}^{+}(n))^{-} \cong (\mathfrak{G}_{w}/\mathfrak{U}_{J}^{+})^{-},
$$

where the second follows from the previous identification for fixed n (so all transition maps are isomorphisms), and the first from the fact that $\mathfrak{G}_w \cong \lim_{n \geq 1} \mathfrak{G}_w / \mathfrak{P}_J^+$ $j^+(n)$ [50, Lem. 3] and that attractors commute with cofiltered limits of schemes along affine maps. Indeed, passing to an affine cover, the claimed commutation follows from the induced \mathbb{Z} -gradings commuting with filtered colimits of rings. Taking now colimits for varying w , we get the claimed isomorphism $\mathfrak{P}_{J}^{-} \cong (\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{U}_{J}^{+})$ J_J^+)⁻, so the projection $\mathfrak{P}_J^- \to \mathfrak{V}$ is representable by a smooth surjection. This finishes the proof of the lemma. \Box

For each J-regular dominant weight λ , we may consider the line bundle $\mathfrak{L}(\lambda) := \mathfrak{G} \times_{\mathfrak{P}_J^+} \mathbb{Z}_{-\lambda}$ obtained from the natural \mathfrak{P}_I^+ j^+ -bundle $\mathfrak{G} \to \mathfrak{F}_J$ via the character $-\lambda$ of \mathfrak{P}_J^+ j^+ (compare with [49] and [50], which use the opposite sign convention). This is a very ample line bundle on \mathfrak{F}_J and [we](#page-64-8) have a natural identification between $\Gamma(\mathfrak{F}_J, \mathfrak{L}(\lambda))^{\vee} := \text{colim}_{w \in W/W_J} \Gamma(\mathfrak{S}_{w,J}, \mathfrak{L}(\lambda))^{\vee}$ and the canonical Z-form $V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}}$ of the highest weight module: indeed, at each finite step, the submodule $\Gamma(\mathfrak{S}_{w,J}, \mathfrak{L}(\lambda))^{\vee}$ is identified with the integral Demazure module $V_w(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}}$, see [[49,](#page-64-8) Thm. 5].

Finally, we recall that these constructions e[xha](#page-65-1)ust after linearization the Picard group of \mathfrak{F}_J , by virtue of the isomorphism $P_J/P_I \simeq \text{Pic}(\mathfrak{F}_J)$, where $P_J = \{\lambda \in P \mid \lambda(\alpha_j^{\vee}) = 0 \,\forall j \in J\}$ (see [49, Prop. 28]).

[T](#page-64-3)he following result goes back originally to [58] in the case of classical flag varieties, by using the rela[tive](#page-64-9)ly new at the time method of Frobenius splitting. Credit is also due to Mathieu for showing the existence of an ind-splitting of the diagonal of the flag variety (see [50, Prop. 1]). We are pretty convinced that Littelmann's path model also yields the same type of results, see [44].

THEOREM 4.2 (Ramanathan, Mathieu). – *Given an ample line bundle* \mathfrak{L} of \mathfrak{S}_w , the corresponding morphism $\mathfrak{S}_w \to {\mathbb P}(\Gamma(\mathfrak{S}_w, \mathfrak{L}^\vee))$ is a closed immersion defined by quadrics. Moreover, *the closed immersion* $\mathfrak{S}_u \to \mathfrak{S}_w$, $u \leq w$ *is linearly defined with respect to* \mathfrak{L} *.*

Here we allow $w = \infty$ to get the entire [partia](#page-52-0)l affine flag variety $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty} = \mathfrak{F}_J$.

Proof. – The statement refers to the behavio[r of t](#page-52-1)he graded alge[bra](#page-52-2) $\Gamma(\mathfrak{S}_w, \mathfrak{L}^{\bullet})$ and its graded module $\Gamma(\mathfrak{S}_u, \mathfrak{L}^{\bullet})$ as in Definition A.5. By upper semicontinuity, it suffices to base change to any positive characteristic p field k. Since every ample line bundle on \mathfrak{S}_w extends to \mathfrak{S}_{∞} , we are reduced to showing, by Proposition A.4 and Proposition A.6, that the compatibly ind-split $\mathfrak{S}_u \subseteq \mathfrak{S}_w \subseteq \mathfrak{S}_\infty$ satisfy: the diagonal $\Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_\infty}$ is compatibly ind-split with \mathfrak{S}^2_∞ ; the partial mixed diagonals $\Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}} \times \mathfrak{S}_{\infty}$, $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty} \times \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$, $\mathfrak{S}_{w} \times \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$ and $\mathfrak{S}_{u} \times \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$ are simultaneously compatibly ind-split with \mathfrak{S}_{∞}^3 . We may and do assume $J = \emptyset$ by pushing forward the splitting along the obvious projection.

For this, [we n](#page-64-3)eed the convoluted flag varieties $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}^{\tilde{\mathbf{x}}_n} := \mathfrak{S}_{\infty} \tilde{\mathbf{x}} \dots \tilde{\mathbf{x}} \mathfrak{S}_{\infty} = \mathfrak{G} \times \mathfrak{B}^+ \dots \times \mathfrak{B}^+ \mathfrak{F}.$ Note that herein we have convoluted Schubert varieties $\mathfrak{S}_{w_1,\dots,w_n} := \mathfrak{S}_{w_1} \tilde{\times} \dots \tilde{\times} \mathfrak{S}_{w_n}$ which are all compatibly Frobenius split, as one can [ob](#page-64-3)serve by using appropriate Demazure resolutions (see [50, Lem. 9, Lem. 10]). In particular, under the natural isomorphism $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}^{\tilde{\mathbb{X}}_n} \cong \mathfrak{S}_{\infty}^n$ given by (m_1, \ldots, m_n) , where m_i denotes the product of the first i coordinates, the diagonal $\Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$ is identified with $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty,1}$ (compare with [50, Prop. 1]), and the partial mixed diagonals $\Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}} \times \mathfrak{S}_{\infty}$, resp. $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty} \times \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$, resp. $\mathfrak{S}_{u} \times \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$, resp. $\mathfrak{S}_{u} \times \Delta_{\mathfrak{S}_{\infty}}$ are identified with $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty,1,\infty}$, resp. $\mathfrak{S}_{\infty,\infty,1}$, resp. $\mathfrak{S}_{w,\infty,1}$, resp. $\mathfrak{S}_{u,\infty,1}$. \Box

The following corollary gives an explicit formula describing the tangent space, which goes back to work of Kumar [41] in characteristic 0, and Polo [56] for classical flag varieties.

Corollary 4.3 (Kumar, Polo). – *Let* k *be a field of arbitrary characteristic. Let be any fixed* J-regular dominant weight, with associated ample line bundle $\mathcal{L} := \mathcal{L}(\lambda)$. The k-vector *space* $T_e \mathfrak{S}_{w, J} \otimes k$ *consists of all* $X \in T_e \mathfrak{F}_J \otimes k$ *such that* $Xv_\lambda \in V_w(\lambda)_k$ *.*

Proof. – We [star](#page-21-0)t by noticing that $\mathfrak{U}_I^ \bar{J}$ becomes naturally identified with the distinguished open subset $D_+(v_\lambda^\vee) \subseteq \mathfrak{F}_J$ associated with the dual section v_λ^\vee $\chi^{\vee} \in \Gamma(\mathrm{Fl}_J, \mathfrak{L})$ killing all weight spaces different from $V(\lambda)_{\lambda} = kv_{\lambda}$ $V(\lambda)_{\lambda} = kv_{\lambda}$ $V(\lambda)_{\lambda} = kv_{\lambda}$. Indeed, this is a consequence of [41, Lem. 8.3].

By Theorem 4.2, the closed immersion $\mathfrak{U}_{w,J}^- := \mathfrak{S}_{w,J} \cap \mathfrak{U}_J^- \to \mathfrak{U}_J^ \overline{J}$ is defined by the coefficients φ_{ξ} , where $\xi \in \Gamma(\mathfrak{F}_J, \mathfrak{L}) \otimes k$ runs over all vectors perpendicular to $V_w(\lambda)_k$ and $\varphi_{\xi}(u) = \xi(uv_{\lambda})$ (see also [56, Prop. 3.1]). Given a tangent vector $X \in T_e \mathfrak{F}_J \otimes k =$ $T_e \mathfrak{U}_J^- \otimes k$, one can check that it lies in $T_e \mathfrak{S}_{w,J} \otimes k$ if and only if the associated distribution of $k[\mathfrak{U}_I]$ $J := \lim_{\longleftarrow} k[\mathfrak{U}_{w',J}^-]$ kills all the φ_{ξ} designated above. Representing X by a $k[\varepsilon]$ -valued point u of \mathfrak{U}_I^* \overline{J} , we get

$$
\varphi_{\xi}(u)=\xi(uv_{\lambda})=\varepsilon\xi(Xv_{\lambda}).
$$

The right side is obviously zero for all ξ if $Xv_{\lambda} \in V_w(\lambda)_k$ and the converse follows from the isomorphism $V_w(\lambda)_k^{\vee} = \Gamma(\mathfrak{F}_J, \mathfrak{L}) \otimes k / V_w(\lambda)_k^{\perp}$. This proves our description of the tangent space (compare our argument with Polo's [56, Thm. 3.2]). \Box

REMARK 4.4. – Polo claims in [56, Cor. 4.1] that the dimension of $T_e \mathfrak{S}_{w,J} \otimes k$ does not depend on $p = \text{char } k$. He invokes the fact that $T_e \mathfrak{U}_J^ \overline{J}$ has a natural Z-model given by $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}_{J,\mathbb{Z}}$, whereas the integral model $V_w(\lambda)_\mathbb{Z}$ of $V_w(\lambda)_k$ is a direct sum[mand](#page-65-2) of the model $V(\lambda)_\mathbb{Z}$ for $V(\lambda)_k$. Now the independence of p of the tangent space dimension i[s eq](#page-64-2)uivalent to the flatness of the cokernel of $\mathfrak{n}_{J,\mathbb{Z}}^- \to V(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}}/V_w(\lambda)_{\mathbb{Z}}$, $X \mapsto Xv_\lambda$, or equivalently the saturatedness of its image. An argument for this is missing in the proof of [56, Cor. 4.1]. It would be interesting to clarify this point. This result has at least been invoked in [41, Rem. 8.10] by Kumar in order to generalize his smoothness criterion to positive characteristic.

Assume g is an affine Kac-[Mo](#page-64-7)ody algebra, that is, the corank of the corresponding generalized Cartan matrix is equal to 1. These are classified by affine Dynkin diagrams and admit very explicit realizations as some mildly modified loop algebras or their fixpoints under or[der](#page-13-4) 2 or 3 automorphisms, see [36, $\S7-8$]. More explicitly, the quotient of $[g_{CD}, g_{CD}]$ by its nontrivial center (this is a phenomenon particular to infinite-dimensional Kac-Moody algebras) can be identified with the graded Lie algebra of the group scheme $L_{\rm W}G \otimes \mathbb{C}$ constructed in (3.4) for a given embedding $\mathbb{K} = \text{Frac } \mathbb{W} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$, where G is the only simply connected absolutely almost simple semisimple group over $k(t)$ having the same affine Dynkin diagram as g . Under this correspondence, the Borel subalgeb[ra](#page-65-0) b is mapped to the Lie algebra of G_a G_a and every standard parabolic \mathfrak{p}_J to the Lie algebra of $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}_J}$ for some facet \mathbf{f}_J in the boundary of **a**. We also pick the usual weight lattice P in the Cartan subalgebra h. We have the following important comparison result, which can be found in [53, §9.h] in a weaker form (see also [72, §2.5] for an exposition).

Proposition 4.5. – *Let* k *be an algebraically closed field of positive characteristic with ring of Witt vectors* $W = W(k)$ *. There are natural isomorphisms*

$$
\mathfrak{P}_J^+ \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}^+ \mathcal{G}}_{f_J} \rtimes \mathbb{G}_m^{\mathrm{rot}} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathfrak{G} \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}} \mathcal{G}} \rtimes \mathbb{G}_m^{\mathrm{rot}}.
$$

inducing an equivariant isomorphism $\frak{F}_J\otimes \Bbb W\cong \underline{\rm Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}_J}$ $\frak{F}_J\otimes \Bbb W\cong \underline{\rm Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}_J}$ $\frak{F}_J\otimes \Bbb W\cong \underline{\rm Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}_J}$ compatible with $\frak{U}_J^-\otimes \Bbb W\cdot e\cong L_{\Bbb W}^{--}\underline{\cal G}_{\mathbf{f}_J}\cdot e.$

Here the hat loop groups are the central extensions of the respective loop groups by \mathbb{G}_{m} given by parametrizing pairs (g, α) of group elements g and isomorphisms $\alpha: g^* \mathcal{O}(1) \cong \mathcal{O}(1)$, where $\mathcal{O}(1)$ is the generator of Pic($\underline{Fl}_{G,\emptyset}$), see [47, Eqn. (4.3.29)]. In fact, in place of a generator, we may use any line bundle of a partial affine flag variety with central charge 1. The rotation \mathbb{G}_m is induced by automorphisms of the formal disk $R[\![u]\!]$ (as opposed to $R[\![t]\!]$).

Idea of proof. – First of all, we construct the isomorphism $\mathfrak{P}_J^+ \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}^+ \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}_J}} \rtimes \mathbb{G}_{\mathbf{m}}^{\text{rot}}$. This essentially amounts to verifying that their algebras of distributions match (see either [53, §8.d] or [47, Thm. A.2.4]).

Next we identify the Kac-Moody setting Demazure varieties $\mathfrak{D}_{\tilde{w}}$ with those [den](#page-64-8)oted $\underline{D}_{\tilde{w}}$ above, in the natural way, induced by the twisted product decomposition in terms of parabolics for the left side and jet groups for the right side. By means of a topological argument, we can now get an equivariant identification $\mathfrak{S}_w \cong \mathfrak{S}_w$ (a, a) (see [49, Lem. 32, Lem. 33] and compare them to the references in the previous paragraph). This yields the desired equivariant identification of full flag varieties $\mathfrak{F} \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong \underline{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{a}}$, as both are geometrically reduced over W, and then of the partial counterparts by taking quotients.

Now we deduce $\mathfrak{G} \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}} \rtimes \mathbb{G}_{\mathfrak{m}}^{\mathrm{rot}}$. Consider the \mathfrak{B}^+ -bundle \mathfrak{G}_w over \mathfrak{S}_w obtained as the affine hull with respect to \mathfrak{S}_w of the canonical \mathfrak{B}^+ -bundle over the Demazure variety $\mathfrak{D}_{\tilde{w}}$, see [49, Ch. XI]. Here, the affine hull of a morphism $f: Y \to X$ is the factorization $Y \to \text{Spec} f_* \mathcal{O}_Y \to X$, where the middle object is the relative spectrum of the quasi-coherent \mathcal{O}_X -algebra $f_*\mathcal{O}_Y$. By the universal property of the relative affine hull, we get a $\mathfrak{B}^+ \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{W} \cong L^+_{\mathbb{W}} \mathcal{G}_a$ × $\mathbb{G}_m^{\text{rot}}$ -equivariant morphism towards the preimage of $\underline{S}_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ in $\widehat{L_{WQ}} \propto \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{W}}^{rot}$, which then must be an isomorphism. Taking direct limits now recovers the isomorphism $\mathfrak{G} \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}} \rtimes \mathbb{G}_{\mathrm{m},\mathbb{W}}^{\mathrm{rot}}.$

Finally let us prove $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \otimes \mathbb{W} \cong L_{\mathbb{W}}^- \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}_J}$ inside $L_{\mathbb{W}} \mathcal{G}$ [. F](#page-19-0)irst we note that $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \otimes \mathbb{W}$ lies in $\overline{L}_W \overline{G}$ by naturality of strict repellers, because any J-regular dominant coweight μ has positive image in $\mathbb{G}_{m}^{\text{rot}}$. Recall from the proof of Lemma 4.1 that \mathfrak{U}_{J}^{-} $\overline{J}(\kappa)$ is generated by the J-negative real root subgroups, and thus $\mathfrak{U}_I^ J(\kappa)$ maps into $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-\mathcal{G}}_{\mathcal{G}}(\kappa)$ for any algebraically closed field *k* which is a W-algebra. Now the composition $\mathfrak{U}_{J}^{-} \otimes \mathbb{W} \subset \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}} \to L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}$ is a (representable) quasi-compact monomorphism of reduced ind-schemes. Since $L_{\mathbf{W}}^{-1} \mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{f}_J}$ is a closed sub-ind-scheme of $L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}$, we obtain a map $p:\mathfrak{U}_J^-\otimes \mathbb{W} \to L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1}\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f_J}$ which is a quasicompact monomorphism. Now consider the commutative diagram of ind-schemes

$$
\begin{array}{c}\n\widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G}} \xleftarrow{\text{closed}} \mathfrak{U}_{J}^{\top} \otimes \mathbb{W} \xrightarrow{\text{open}} \mathfrak{F}_{J} \otimes \mathbb{W} \\
\text{smooth} \downarrow q \qquad \qquad \downarrow p \qquad \qquad \downarrow \cong \\
L_{\mathbb{W}}\underline{G} \xleftarrow{\text{closed}} \widehat{L_{\mathbb{W}}}\underline{\underline{\mathcal{G}}}_{\mathbf{f}_{J}} \xrightarrow{\text{open}} \widehat{\underline{F}}\underline{I}_{G,J}.\n\end{array}
$$

The right square implies that p is an open immersion. Since $q^{-1}(\mathfrak{U}_J^-\otimes \mathbb{W}) = \mathfrak{U}_J^-\otimes \mathbb{W}\times \mathbb{G}_{\mathbf{m},\mathbb{W}}^{\text{cent}}$ is closed in $\overline{L}_W \overline{G}$, fppf (or smooth) descent for closed immersions implies that p is a closed immersion as well. Since $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \otimes \mathbb{W}$ is non-empty and $L_{\mathbb{W}}^- \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f}$ is connected, the map p is an isomorphism. \Box

REMARK 4.6. – The above picture extends to the integers $\mathbb Z$ (in other words, to the wildly ramified cases) by work of the second-named author, resting on complicated group-theoretic constructions described in [47, §3, App.].

REMARK 4.7. – For any algebraically closed field k which is a W-algebra, we can identify $\mathfrak{U}_I^ J_{J}(k) \cong L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \mathcal{Q}_{f}$ (k) inside $L_{\mathbb{W}} \underline{G}(k)$, by means of a combinat[oria](#page-65-12)l argument. [For](#page-65-13) this, recall that $\mathfrak{U}_I^ J(k)$ is generated by the J-negative real root subgroups it contains. The fact that $L_{\rm \overline{W}}^{-1} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}_J}(k)$ shares the same generation property is more or less implicit, though seemingly never explicitly proved, in Kac-Moody theory (compare with [68, App. 2] and [70, §1.3, §4]); we will give a proof, fo[r ge](#page-64-10)neral J, for completeness. First of all, assume that $J = \emptyset$, so that $f_J = a$ is an alcove. Let S be a [maxi](#page-20-0)mal $k((t))$ -split torus of G whose corresponding apartment contains **a**, and note that $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\text{-}}\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{a}}(k) = S(k) \ltimes L_{\mathbb{W}}^{\text{-}}\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{a}}(k)$ fits into an adequate Birkhoff decomposition by [33, Prop. 1.1] which we can compare with the induced Birkhoff decomposition on $L_{\rm W}G$ coming from (4.2) f[or th](#page-17-1)e Kac-Moody group in the case $J = \emptyset$ (this is legitimate because the two groups differ by at most \mathbb{G}_{m} -factors in the maximal torus). Write $g \in L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{a}}(k)$ as uwb with $u \in U_{\emptyset}^{-}$ and $b \in L_{\mathbb{W}}^{+} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{a}}(k)$; we see that $w = 1$ and b lies in $L_{\rm \overline{W}}^{\scriptscriptstyle \overline{-}\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{G}) \cap \overline{L_{\rm \overline{W}}^{\scriptscriptstyle \pm}\mathcal{G}_{\rm \overline{a}}}(k) = 1$ (recall Corollary 3.9). This proves $L_{\rm \overline{W}}^{\scriptscriptstyle \overline{-}\mathcal{G}_{\rm \overline{a}}}(k) = U_{\mathcal{G}}^{\scriptscriptstyle \overline{-}}$, hence the generation result for the left hand side. In general, the subgroup U_{\emptyset}^- is the semi-direct product

of $U_J^ J_J$ and the group generated by all negative real root groups contained in $L_J \subseteq L_{\mathbb{W}}^+\mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{f}_J}(k),$ so the inclusion $L_{\mathbb{W}}^- = \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f_J}(k) \subseteq U_\emptyset^-$ and the triviality of the intersection $L_{\mathbb{W}}^+ \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f_J} \cap L_{\mathbb{W}}^- = \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f_J}$ force the desired equality $\overline{L_{\rm W}^{\prime\prime}} \mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{f}_{J}}(k) = U_J^ \overline{J}$.

REMARK 4.8. – If we transport the \mathbb{G}_{m} \mathbb{G}_{m} \mathbb{G}_{m} -action on \mathfrak{G} given by a *J*-re[gular](#page-19-0) dominant weight to LG, we can almost immediately deduce that $L^+\mathcal{Q}_{f_J}$ is the attractor locus and $L_{\rm \overline{W}}$ $\mathcal{Q}_{\rm \overline{f}_J}$ is the strict repeller locus. Suffice it to say that our proof of Lemma 4.1 was heavily inspired by the dynamical method of [15, §2.1] and should be regarded as an infinitedimensional generalization thereof.

5. Tangent sp[aces](#page-28-2) at base points

Here we combine the results from Sections 3–4 to give an effective criterion for the normality of Schubert varieties in Section 5.4. With a view toward a future classification of all non-normal Schubert varieties, we state our results over the ring of p-typical Witt vectors, which provides a possibly useful link between the characteristic p and characteristic 0 settings.

5.1. Preliminaries on tangent spaces

We start with some general properties of tangent spaces of (ind)-schemes over a general base equipped with a section.

DEFINITION 5.1. – Let S be a scheme and X be a sheaf of sets on the category of S-schemes equipped with $x \in X(S)$. The tangent space T_xX of X at x is the sheaf which associates an S-scheme T to the pre-image $p_{\varepsilon}^{-1}(x_T)$ of $x_T \in X(T)$ induced by x along the map $p_{\varepsilon}: X(T[\varepsilon]) \to X(T)$. Here by definition $T[\varepsilon] = T \times \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}[\varepsilon]$ where $\varepsilon^2 = 0$.

If X is representable by a scheme, our tangent space coincides with the (implicit) definition of Demazure-Gabriel (see [17, II, §4, Cor. 3.3]):

PROPOSITION 5.2. – Let $X \rightarrow S$ be a scheme endowed with a section $x: S \rightarrow X$. For *any* S-scheme T, there is a natural bijection of sets $T_xX(T) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_T}(x_T^*\Omega_{X_T/T}, \mathcal{O}_T)$. In *particular,* $T_x X(T)$ *has a natural structure of a* $\Gamma(T, \mathcal{O}_T)$ *-module.*

Proof. – Since S is an arbitrary scheme, we reduce to the case $S = T$. To give $f \in T_x X(S)$, i.e., a morphism $f: S[\varepsilon] \rightarrow X$ compatible with x, is the same as to give an S-derivation $d: \mathcal{O}_X \to x_*\mathcal{O}_S$: since $|S[\varepsilon]| = |S|$ on topological spaces, such an f is the same as a morphism of sheaves of rings $f^*: \mathcal{O}_X \to x_*\mathcal{O}_{S[\varepsilon]} = x_*\mathcal{O}_S \oplus \varepsilon x_*\mathcal{O}_S$. The compatibility with x implies $f^* = x^* + \varepsilon d_f$ and it is easily verified that $d_f \in \text{Der}_S(\mathcal{O}_X, x_*\mathcal{O}_S)$ is an S-derivation. We thus get nat[ura](#page-62-3)l bijections

 $T_x X(S) = \text{Der}_S(\mathcal{O}_X, x_* \mathcal{O}_S) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\Omega_{X/S}, x_* \mathcal{O}_S) = \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_S}(x^* \Omega_{X/S}, \mathcal{O}_S),$

where the second identification is [1, 01 UR], and the last identification is the adjunction. \Box

Hence, if $T = \text{Spec}(R)$ is an affine scheme, then $T_xX(R)$ is an R-module by the preceding proposition.

COROLLARY 5.3. – Let R be a ring and $i:(X, x) \rightarrow (Y, y)$ be a monomorphism of pointed [R](#page-63-3)-schemes. Then the induced homomorphism $i_*: T_xX(R) \to T_yY(R)$ of R-modules is injective. *If* i *is an open immersion, then this homomorphism is bijective.*

Proof. – This is immediate from the definition, and the fact that monomorphisms are formally unramified, and open immersions are formally étale (see [23, Prop. 17.1.3.(i)]), combined with the exact sequence $i^* \Omega_{Y/R} \to \Omega_{X/R} \to \Omega_{X/Y} \to 0$. \Box

COROLLARY 5.4. - If $X = \text{colim } X_i$ is a strict pointed ind-scheme over R, then $T_x X = \text{colim } T_x X_i$ $T_x X = \text{colim } T_x X_i$ $T_x X = \text{colim } T_x X_i$ (*here* $T_x X_i := 0$ *if* $x \notin X_i(R)$) *is an* R-module independent of the *chosen presentation as a strict ind-scheme.*

Proof. – This is immediate from Corollary 5.3.

It is worth noting that the tangent space does not commute with base change in general, whereby we mean the equality $T_xX(R) \otimes_R R' \to T_xX(R')$ for all R-algebras R', but we still have the following:

LEMMA 5.5. – *Maintain the notation of Proposition* 5.2, and suppose moreover that $X \to S$ *is of finite type and that* $T = \text{Spec } R$ *is a Dedekind scheme. Then, for all* R-algebras R', the *canonical homomorphism* $T_x X(R) \otimes_R R' \to T_x X(R')$ is injective. Moreover, it is bijective for all R-algebr[as](#page-62-3) R' if and only if $x^* \Omega_{X/R}$ is torsion-free.

Proof. – We may [ass](#page-62-3)ume $S = T$ and hence that $X \rightarrow S$ is of finite presentation. After localizing, we can write $x^*\Omega_{X/R} = R^n \oplus M$ where M is a (finitely generated) torsion module, cf. [1, 01V3]. Let $X' := X_{R'}$ with induced section denoted x'. Since $x'^* \Omega_{X'/R'} =$ $R^{\prime n} \oplus (M \otimes_R R^{\prime})$ by [1, 01UV], we get

$$
T_xX(R') = \text{Hom}_{R'}(x'^*\Omega^1_{X'/R'}, R') = R'^n \oplus \text{Hom}_{R'}(M \otimes_R R', R').
$$

Using Hom_R $(M, R) = 0$ (because R is torsion-free), the lemma follows. This also shows that bijectivity is equivalent to $\text{Hom}_R(M, R') = 0$ for all R-algebras R', which in turn amounts to asking $M = 0$ by Nakayama's lemma. \Box

LEMMA 5.6. – *Suppose* $i:(X, x) \rightarrow (Y, y)$ *is a closed immersion of pointed ind-schemes of ind-finite type over a Ded[ekind](#page-26-2) ring* R. Then the cokernel of $i_*: T_xX(R) \to T_yY(R)$ is a flat R*-module.*

Proof[. –](#page-26-0) By Corollary 5.4, we may and do assume that X and Y are finite-type schemes. After localization, we may also assume that R is a discrete valuation ring with uniformizer π . Assume there is a $v \in T_yY(R) \setminus T_xX(R)$ such that $\pi v \in T_xX(R)$. By Corollary 5.3 and Lemma 5.5, we have injections

$$
T_xX(R)/\pi T_xX(R) \subset T_xX(R/\pi R) \subset T_yY(R/\pi R).
$$

Since $\pi v = 0$ in $T_y Y (R/\pi R)$, we get $\pi v \in \pi T_x X(R)$, i.e., the existence of some $w \in T_x X(R)$ such that $\pi w = \pi v$. As $T_y Y(R) = \text{Hom}_R(y^* \Omega^1_{Y/R}, R)$ is free of finite rank (so in particular R-torsion free) by the proof of Lemma 5.5, we reach a contradiction. This proves the lemma. \Box

ANNALES SCIENTIFIQUES DE L'ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE

 \Box

5.2. Tangent spaces of affine flag varietie[s](#page-12-0)

Let us give a description of the tangent space of the affine flag variety. We proceed with the assumptions and notations of Section 3, except that we will henceforth often abbreviate $L_{\rm \overline{W}}$ G, etc, by omitting the subscript W and writing L^{--} G, etc. In what follows, h (respectively L^{--} h, respectively $\mathfrak{u}_H^{\rm op}$) denotes the Lie algebra of H (respectively L^{--} H, respectively U_H^{op}) taken over $\mathbb{W}(k)$.

LEMMA 5.7. – *For the tangent space at the base point* $e \in \underline{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}(R)$ *with values in a* W.k/*-algebra* R*, one has as* R*-modules*

$$
T_e \underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}}(R) = T_e L^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}(R) = \left(\bigcap_{w \in W_{H,\mathbf{f}}} {}^{w} \left((L^{-1} \mathfrak{h}) \oplus \mathfrak{u}_H^{\mathrm{op}} \right) \otimes R \right)^{\sigma}.
$$

This is a free R*-module a[nd its](#page-17-1) formation commutes with arbitrary base change.*

Proof. – By Corollary 3.9, the map $L^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}} \to \underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}}, g \mapsto g \cdot e$ is representable by a quasicompact open immersion. This immediately implies

$$
T_e \underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}}(R) = T_e L^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}(R) = T_e (L^{-1} \underline{\mathcal{H}}_{\mathbf{f}})^{\sigma}(R).
$$

Using that $T_e(-)$ commutes with taking fixed points $(-)^{\sigma}$ and intersections, the corollary follows from Definition (3.8).

Next we observe that the *R*-module $T_e \underline{Fl}_{G,f}(R)$ is projective, as the σ -averaging map furnishes a retraction to its inclusion in the free module

$$
\bigcap_{w\in W_{H,\mathbf{f}}} {}^{w}((L^{--}\mathfrak{h})\oplus \mathfrak{u}_{H}^{\rm op})\otimes R.
$$

(Note that the order of σ (which is e) is a unit in $\mathbb{W}(k)$, hence in R as well.) A similar argument shows that the tangent space is compatible with base change, i.e., the natural map $T_e \underline{\text{Fl}}_{G,\textbf{f}}(\mathbb{W}(k)) \otimes R \to T_e \underline{\text{Fl}}_{G,\textbf{f}}(R)$ is an isomorphism for all $\mathbb{W}(k)$ -algebras R (use the σ -averaging retraction applied to the obvious equality in the split case). Hence it suffices to observe that $T_e \underline{Fl}_{G,f}(\mathbb{W}(k))$ is free, which follows from Kaplansky's theorem, because $\mathbb{W}(k)$ is local. \Box

EXAMPLE 5.8. – Assume that $f = 0$ is the base point of $\mathscr{A}(G, S, F)$ which is an absolutely special vertex. Recall that absolutely special vertices exist for all quasi-split groups by [28, Lem. 5.2]. In this case, $L^{--}\mathcal{G}_{f} = (L^{--}H)^{\sigma,\circ}$ so that we obtain

$$
T_e \underline{\mathrm{Fl}}_{G,\mathbf{f}}(R) = (L^{--}\mathfrak{h} \otimes R)^{\sigma} = \bigoplus_{i \geq 1} \left(\mathfrak{h} \otimes R[u^{-i}] \right)^{\sigma}.
$$

(Here $R[u^{-i}]$ is just notation meaning the R-span of the monomial u^{-i} .)

5.3. [Tan](#page-23-0)gent spaces of Schubert varieties

Within this subsection, we additionally assume G to be simply connected. By Proposition 4.5, there is a canonical isomorphism of W-ind-schemes $Fl_{G, \mathbf{f}} \cong \mathfrak{F}_J \otimes \mathbb{W}$ inducing isomorphisms of integral Schubert varieties $\underline{S}_w \cong \mathfrak{S}_w \otimes \mathbb{W}$ for all $w \in W/W_f$. Given any ample line bundle \mathcal{L} on $\text{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$, it admits [a un](#page-23-0)ique equivariant action of $L\vec{G}$, which in particular natural[ly ac](#page-22-1)ts on $\Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}},\mathcal{L})^{\vee} := \text{colim}_{w} \Gamma(\underline{S}_{w},\mathcal{L})^{\vee}$. Restricting this action to $L^{-1}\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}$ and taking the tangent spaces at base points, we obtain the action of $T_e \underline{Fl}_{G,f}$ on $\Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G,f}, \mathcal{L})^{\vee}$. Under the isomorphisms in Proposition 4.5, this is nothing but the Kac-Moody action used in Corollary 4.3.

LEMMA 5.9. – *The R*-valued tangent space $T_e S_w(R)$ *identifies with the submodule* ∂f $T_e \underline{Fl}_{G,f}(R)$ consisting ∂f those X such that $X \Theta_{\mathcal{L}}^{\vee}$ lies in $\Gamma(\underline{S}_w, \mathcal{L})^{\vee}$, where $\Theta_{\mathcal{L}} \in \Gamma(\underline{Fl}_{G,f}, \mathcal{L})$ *is the usual theta divisor attached to* $\mathcal L$ *with support given by the complement of* L^{-1} \mathcal{G}_f \cdot *e and* $\Theta_{\mathcal{L}}^{\vee}$ denotes the unique element in the dual [weig](#page-22-1)ht space sending the theta divisor to 1 and all *other weight spaces to* 0*.*

Proof. – Now that we have defined a general notion of tangent spaces for any ring R, we can repeat the proof of Corollary 4.3 for arbitrary R , using the isomorphism $\mathfrak{U}_J^- \otimes \mathbb{W} \cdot e \cong L^{--} \mathcal{Q}_f \cdot e$ from Proposition 4.5. П

5.4. Application to the normality criterion

Let us now turn to our effective criterion for normality, namely Corollary 5.12 below. Let G be a tamely ramified, absolutely al[most s](#page-29-0)imple, semisimple F -group which has the same splitting field as its simply [c](#page-12-0)onnected cover $G_{sc} \to G$. The set-up of Section 3 applies to both groups G_{sc} , G and we use it to determine the kernel of the map Fl_{Gsc} **f** $\rightarrow Fl_{G}$ **f** on tangent spaces at the base points, cf. Corollary 5.12.

We proceed with the notation of Section 3. The map $H_{\rm sc} \rightarrow H$ on Chevalley groups extends to a map on parahoric $k[[u]]$ -group schemes $\mathcal{H}_{sc,f} \to \mathcal{H}_f$. This induces a map on strictly negative loop groups $L^{-1}\mathcal{H}_{\text{sc}}f \to L^{-1}\mathcal{H}_{\text{f}}$ over k, and hence a map on twisted strictly negative loop groups

$$
(5.1) \tL^{--}\mathcal{G}_{sc,\mathbf{f}} \to L^{--}\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}.
$$

(In this subsection, we abbreviate the functor L_t^{-1} k^{-1} , which has the meaning analogous to $L_{\mathbb{W}}^{-}$, by L^{--} .) We want to determine the kernel of (5.1). There is a central extension of flat affine Z-group schemes

$$
1 \to Z_H \to H_{\rm sc} \to H \to 1,
$$

where Z_H is a suitable σ_0 -invariant subgroup of the center of H_{sc} . Then Z_H is a finite flat Z-group scheme of multiplicative type which is étale over $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ if and only if $p \nmid \#Z_H = \# \pi_1(G)$.

DEFINITION 5.10. – Let Z be the kernel of $G_{\rm sc} \rightarrow G$. The strictly negative loop group for Z over k is the subgroup functor of LG_{sc} defined as

$$
L^{--}Z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (L^{--}Z_H)^{\sigma,\circ} \subset (LH_{\text{sc}})^{\sigma} = LG_{\text{sc}}.
$$

Note that $L^{--}Z$ is representable by a closed subgroup ind-scheme of LG_{sc} .

Lemma 5.11. – *There is a short exact sequence of group functors*

 $1 \rightarrow L^{--}Z \rightarrow L^{--}\mathcal{G}_{sc,\mathbf{f}} \rightarrow L^{--}\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}.$

Proof. – Clearly, there is a short exact sequence $1 \rightarrow L^{-2}Z_H \rightarrow L^{-1}H_{sc} \rightarrow L^{-1}H$. Using that $U_{H_{sc}}^{\text{op}} = U_H^{\text{op}}$ for the opposite [unip](#page-16-0)otent radicals and that $W_{H_{sc},f} = W_{H,f}$ in (3.8), we obtain a short exact sequence

$$
1 \to L^{--}Z_H \to L^{--}H_{sc,\mathbf{f}} \to L^{--}\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{f}}.
$$

The lemma now [foll](#page-27-0)ows from Definition (3.8) by passing to σ -invariants (which is left exact) and by taking neutral components. \Box

By Corollary 5.7, we obtain a k -vector subspace

$$
T_e L^{--} Z \ \subset \ T_e L^{--} \mathcal{G}_{sc, \mathbf{f}} \ = \ T_e \mathrm{Fl}_{G_{sc}, \mathbf{f}},
$$

where $e \in Fl_{G_{sc},f}(k)$ denotes the base point. Recall from (2.1) that there is a map of Schubert varieties $S_{\text{sc},w} = S_{\text{sc},w}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) \rightarrow S_w(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) = S_w$ for each $w \in W_{\text{aff}}/W_{\mathbf{f}}$.

COROLLARY 5.12. – *For each class* $w \in W_{\text{aff}}/W_{\text{f}}$, the following are equivalent:

- 1. *The Schubert variety* $S_w \subset \mathrm{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ *is normal.*
- 2. *One has*

$$
(T_e L^{--} Z) \cap (T_e S_{sc,w}) = 0
$$

as k-vector subspaces of $T_e \mathrm{Fl}_{G_{\mathrm{sc}}},$ **f**.

Proof. – By Proposition 2.1, part (1) is equivalent to ker $(T_e S_{sc,w} \rightarrow T_e S_w) = 0$ where e denotes the base point of both $FI_{G_{sc},f}$ and $FI_{G,f}$. Lemma 5.11 implies that there is an exact sequence of k -vector spaces

$$
0 \to T_e L^{--} Z \to T_e L^{--} \mathcal{G}_{sc, \mathbf{f}} \to T_e L^{--} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}},
$$

so that ker $(T_eS_{sc,w} \to T_eS_w) = (T_eL^{--}Z) \cap (T_eS_{sc,w})$. Thi[s prov](#page-29-0)es the corollary. \Box

REMARK 5.13. – By [53, Thm. 0.2], the ind-scheme $Fl_{G_{sc},f}$ is reduced so that $\text{Fl}_{G_{\text{sc}},f} = \text{colim}_{w} S_{\text{sc},w}$ is a presentation. Thus, Corollary 5.12 shows that, if $L^{--}Z$ is non-trivial, there are infinitely many (a, f) -Schubert varieties inside Fl_{G,f} which are not normal, hence not weakly normal, not Frobenius split and not Cohen-Macaulay.

[6.](#page-65-14) Towards a classification of normal Schubert varieties

Let k be an algebraically closed field of characteristic $p > 0$, and let G be a tamely ramified, absolutely simple group over $F = k((t))$. Examining the tables in [8, Ch. VI, Planche IX] and [67, §4], here is the list of all such pairs (G, p) such that $p \mid #\pi_1(G)$. Split groups:

- type A_n , $n > 1$ and $p \mid n + 1$;
- type B_n , $n > 2$ and $p = 2$;
- type C_n , $n > 2$ and $p = 2$;
- type D_n , $n > 3$ and $p = 2$;

- type E_6 and $p = 3$;
- type E_7 and $p = 2$.

The split groups E_8 , F_4 and G_2 have connection index 1, and hence are excluded from the list. Twisted groups:

- type $B-C_n$, $n \geq 3$ and $p \mid 2n$, $p \neq 2$ (even unitary);
- type $C-BC_n$, $n \ge 1$ and $p \mid 2n + 1$ (odd unitary);
- type F_4^I and $p = 3$ (ramified E_6);
- type G_2^I and $p = 2$ (ramified triality).

The twisted [ortho](#page-33-0)go[nal g](#page-34-0)roups $C-B_n$, $n \geq 2$ are excluded by our tamely ramified hypothesis.

The methods developed in the preceding paragraphs allow us to give a quantitative criterion f[or th](#page-30-1)e normalit[y of](#page-35-0) Schubert varieties in general partial affine flag varieties, see Propositions 6.4 and 6.5. The key input is the computation of the tangent spaces of quasiminuscule Schubert varieties in twisted affine Grassmannians for absolutely special vertices in Secti[on](#page-34-1) 6.1. In Section 6.3 we discuss the example of $PGL₂$ in characteristic 2 which is much easier. In general the classification of all finitely many normal Schubert varieties in the flag variety for each pair (G, p) in the above list seems to be a challenging problem, see Section 6.2 for some further discussion.

6.1. Absolutely special vertices

We proceed with the assumptions and notations of Section 5.4. In particular, G is a tamely ramified, absolutely almost simple, semisimple F -group which has the same splitting field as its simply connected cover $G_{\text{sc}} \to G$.

We further assume $f = 0$ is the fixed absolutely special vertex in $\mathcal{A}(G, S, F)$. Our aim is to give an effective criterion for the normality of $(a, 0)$ -Schubert varieties inside the neutral component of the twisted affine Grassmannian Gr $:=$ Fl_G₀. For this, we study the tangent spaces of $(a, 0)$ -Schubert varietie[s insi](#page-29-0)de Gr_{sc} := Fl_{G_{sc},**0**. The $L^+G_{sc,a}$ -orbits inside Gr_{sc}} are enumerated by the set $W_{\text{aff}}/W_0 = X_*(T_{\text{sc}})_I$, the coinvariants under the Galois group $I := \text{Gal}(F'/F)$ where F'/F is the splitting field. For each $\bar{\mu} \in X_*(T_{sc})_I$, we denote by $S_{sc,\bar{\mu}} \subset \text{Gr}_{sc}$ the corresponding $(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{0})$ -Schubert variety. In view of Corollary 5.12 we have to determine [exac](#page-27-1)tly those $\bar{\mu} \in X_*(T_{\rm sc})_I$ such that $(T_e L^{--} Z) \cap (T_e S_{\rm sc,\bar{\mu}}) = 0$ inside

(6.1)
$$
T_e \mathrm{Gr}_{\mathrm{sc}} = \bigoplus_{i \geq 1} \left(\mathfrak{h}_{\mathrm{sc}}[u^{-i}] \right)^{\sigma},
$$

cf. Example 5.8 (in particular note that $\mathfrak{h}_{sc}[u^{-i}]$ is just our notation for $u^{-i}\mathfrak{h}_{sc}$). Our normality criterion rests on the following key calculation.

PROPOSITION 6.1. – [Let](#page-30-2) $\bar{\mu} \in X_*(T_{sc})$ *be the unique B-dominant, quasi-minuscule element. Then*

$$
T_e S_{\mathrm{sc},\bar{\mu}} \supset (\mathfrak{h}_{\mathrm{sc}}[u^{-1}])^{\sigma}
$$

as k-vector subspaces of (6.1), and equality holds if $char(k) = 0$.

Proof. [–](#page-55-0) For the proof of this inclusion, [we m](#page-64-11)ay and d[o as](#page-63-6)sume char (k) = 0 by Lemmas 5.5 and 5.6 combined with Proposition 3.4, all applied to [the](#page-63-7) normal Sch[uber](#page-34-1)t variety $\underline{S}_{sc,\bar{\mu}}$. The equality follows then from our work with minimal nilpotent orbits in Appendix C, which extends previous results of [48, §2.9] and [28, §8]. (Note that $\bar{\mu} = \theta^{\vee}$, where θ is the highest root in the échelonnage root system for G; see [27] and Section 6.2.) For convenience of the reader, let us just note that the inclusion $T_e S_{sc,\bar{\mu}} \supset (\mathfrak{h}_{sc}[u^{-1}])^{\sigma}$ is much simpler—and this is all we will need to prove the important Corollary 6.2 below. Indeed, the intersection of both sides is certainly non-trivial, as we see by looking at the **-Schubert variety** S_w **for the affine si[mple](#page-56-0) reflection** $w = s_0$ **. [More](#page-63-6)over, both tangent** spaces carry an action by the split group $H_{\text{sc}}^{\sigma_0}$. Now we use that the right side is an irreducible $H_{\rm sc}^{\sigma_0}$ -module: this is obvious in the split case, because we get the adjoint representation; in the twisted case, it is proved in Proposition C.1, Proposition C.2 and [28, Lem. 8.4]. \Box

COROLLARY 6.2. – If p $\vert \#_{\pi_1}(G)$, then the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety inside Gr_G is *not nor[mal.](#page-28-2)*

Proof. – Let \mathfrak{z}_H denote the Lie algebra over k of the kernel Z_H of $H_{\rm sc} \rightarrow H$; cf. Section 5.4. Note χ_H is nonzero since Z_H is not étale over k by assumption. Combining Proposition 6.1 wi[th](#page-29-2) Corollary 5.12 (2), it is enough to show that the subspace $(3H[u^{-1}])^{\sigma} \subset (\mathfrak{h}_{\rm sc}[u^{-1}])^{\sigma}$ is non-trivial. If G is split, so that σ acts trivially, then $3H[u^{-1}]$ is clea[rly](#page-63-8) non-trivial. If G is non-split, we go through the possible types for H listed in the beginning of Section 6. First for simplicity assume G, and hence H, is adjoint, so that Z_H is the center of $H_{\rm sc}$ and δH is the center of $\mathfrak{h}_{\rm sc}$, that is, the kernel of the adjoint representation, see [14, Prop. 3.3.8 ff.]. If H is of type A_n , then λ_H is spanned by the element

$$
\sum_{i=1}^n i\alpha_i^\vee.
$$

Then we notice the congruence $n + 1 - i \equiv -i$ modulo p and use that α_i^{\vee} α_{n+1-i}^{\vee} and $u^{-1} \mapsto -u^{-1}$ under σ . If H is of type D_4 , then σ_0 permutes the roots as follows: $\alpha_1 \mapsto \alpha_3 \mapsto \alpha_4 \mapsto \alpha_1, \alpha_2 \mapsto \alpha_2$. It follows that δ_H contains in characteristic $p = 2$ the element

$$
\alpha_1^\vee + \zeta^{-1} \alpha_3^\vee + \zeta^{-2} \alpha_4^\vee,
$$

which becomes σ -invariant after multiplying by u^{-1} . Here ζ is a primitive 3rd root of unity in the notation of Section 3.1. To check the containment, multiply the Cartan matrix by the column vector $(1, 0, \zeta^{-1}, \zeta^{-2})$ and show that the sum of the entries in each row vanishes modulo 2. Finally in the E_6 type, a similar argument in characteristic $p = 3$ shows that χ_H contains

$$
\alpha_1^{\vee} + 2\alpha_3^{\vee} - 2\alpha_5^{\vee} - \alpha_6^{\vee}.
$$

To show that this element becomes σ -invariant after multiplying by u^{-1} use that $\alpha_1^{\vee} \leftrightarrow \alpha_6^{\vee}$, $\alpha_3^{\vee} \leftrightarrow \alpha_5^{\vee}$ and $u^{-1} \mapsto -u^{-1}$ under σ . This proves the corollary in the adjoint case.

To handle the general non-split cases where H is of type A_n , note that $\lambda_H \neq 0$ must be the entire 1-dimensional center of \mathfrak{h}_{sc} . In type E_6 , the group Z_H is a non-trivial subgroup of the center $Z_{H_{sc}} = \mu_3$ of H_{sc} , hence equal, so that G must be adjoint in this case. If H is of type D_4 , then the center of $H_{\rm sc}$ is $Z_{H_{\rm sc}} = \mu_2 \times \mu_2$, with Lie algebra $\mu_{\rm sc} = k \oplus k$. The order 3 automorphism σ_0 preserves $Z_{H_{\text{sc}}}$ and acts on δH_{sc} (up to choice of basis) by $e_1 \mapsto e_1 + e_2$,

 $e_2 \mapsto e_1$. Now if $1 \subsetneq Z_H \subsetneq Z_{H_{sc}}$ were σ_0 -invariant and non-étale, then $Z_H \cong \mu_2$ (use Cartier duality), and hence σ_0 acts trivially on Z_H (since Aut(μ_2) \cong 1). In this case σ_0 would fix a vector in $\chi_{H_{ss}} = k \oplus k$ $\chi_{H_{ss}} = k \oplus k$ $\chi_{H_{ss}} = k \oplus k$, a contradiction. It follows that only $Z_H = Z_{H_{ss}}$ occurs so that G must be adjoint in this case as well. This proves the corollary. \Box

Using the absolutely ⁽²⁾ special vertex $\mathbf{0} \in \mathbf{\bar{a}}$, we identify $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}(G, S, F)$ with $X_*(T)_{I,\mathbb{R}}$, [whe](#page-63-7)re $I = \text{Gal}(\overline{F}/F)$. Recall that the Iwahori-Weyl group W acts by affine linear transformations on $\mathscr A$. We use the Bruhat-Tits convention: $t \in T(F)$ acts by translation by $-\kappa_T(t)^{(3)}$, where κ_T : $T(F) \rightarrow X_*(T)_I$ is the Kottwitz homomorphism constructed in [39, §7]. Following [27, Prop. 13, Lem. 14], we get isomorphisms

$$
W \stackrel{\sim}{\to} W_{\text{aff}} \rtimes \Omega_{\mathbf{a}} \cong X_*(T)_I \rtimes W_{\mathbf{0}},
$$

where Ω_a is the subgroup of W preserving **a**, where the map $\text{Norm}_G T(F) \to X_*(T)_I \rtimes W_0$ extends $\kappa_T : T(F) \to X_*(T)_I$. In particular, we have the group embedding $X_*(T)_I \hookrightarrow W$ denoted $v \mapsto t^{\nu}$ where t^{ν} is characterized by the property $\kappa_T(t^{\nu}) = \nu$ (if T is split, $t^{\nu} = \nu(t)$ mod ker (κ_T)). According to the Bruhat-Tits convention, the element t^{ν} , and hence v, acts on $\mathscr A$ by translation by the image of $-v$ in $X_*(T)_{I\mathbb R}$. We may view W_{aff} as the Coxeter group generated by the reflections through the walls of **a**. Using the isomorphism, we transport the Bruhat order on $W_{\text{aff}} \rtimes \Omega_{\text{a}}$ to one on W; this induces the Bruhat order on W/W_0 . Our [ch](#page-62-0)oice of embedding $X_*(T)_I \hookrightarrow W$ induces a well-defined bijection of sets $X_*(T)_I \xrightarrow{\sim} W/W_0$, and we consider the transported Bruhat order on $X_*(T)_I$. We are going to need the following combinatorial description of the Bruhat order on $X_*(T)_I$, which [can](#page-65-14) be found in [6, Thm. 2.5] for split groups.

Recall (cf. [27]) that $W_{\text{aff}} = W_{\text{aff}}(\Sigma)$ for the échelonnage roots $\Sigma = \Sigma(G, S, F)$; these have the property that the hyperplanes annihilated by the affine roots $\Phi_{af}(G, S, F)$ of Tits [67, §1.6] are in bijection with those annihilated by the affine functionals of the form $\beta + n$ for $\beta \in \Sigma$, $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. Let $Q^{\vee} = \mathbb{Z}[\Sigma^{\vee}]$ be the échelonnage coroot lattice; it may be identified with $X_*(T_{sc})_I$. In what follows, all finite and affine roots mentioned will be échelonnage (affine) roots. Let C^+ be the Weyl chamber in $\mathscr A$ which contains **a** and has apex **0**. We say a finite root β (resp., affine root $\beta + n$) is positive (and write $\beta > 0$, resp., $\beta + n > 0$) if it takes positive values on C^+ (resp., **a**). Recall that W_{aff} is the Coxeter group generated by the reflections $s_{\beta+n}$ in the simple positive affine roots $\beta + n$.

PROPOSITION 6.3 (Besson-Hong). – *Given two coweights* $\lambda, \mu \in X_*(T)_I$ *, the inequality* $\lambda \leq \mu$ holds if and only if $\lambda - \mu \in Q^{\vee}$ and there is a sequence of coweights $\mu_i \in X_*(T)_I$ such *that* $\mu_0 = \mu$, $\mu_r = \lambda$ *and satisfying the following: there is a positive root* α_i *such that either* $\mu_{i+1} = \mu_i - k\alpha_i^{\vee}$ with $0 \leq k \leq \langle \alpha_i, \mu_i \rangle$ or $\mu_{i+1} = \mu_i + k\alpha_i^{\vee}$ with $0 \leq k < -\langle \alpha_i, \mu_i \rangle$.

It was already well-known that, if λ and μ lie in a common Weyl chamber, then the Bruhat order described above coincides with the usual dominance partial order with respect to the given Weyl chamber (cf. [59, Lem. 3.8, Prop. 3.5], [6, Thm. 4.1]).

⁽²⁾ For this discussion, any special vertex will do.

⁽³⁾ More precisely, it acts by the image of this element in $X_*(T)_{I,\mathbb{R}}$; recall $X_*(T)_I$ might have torsion.

Proof. – By definition $\lambda \leq \mu$ if and only if $t^{\lambda} \leq t^{\mu}$ in the Bruhat order on W/W_0 . Let $w_v \in W$ be the minimal length element in $t^v W_0$. The Bruhat order on W/W_0 is generated by the following relation between w_{ν} , w_{ν} for pairs of distinct elements $\nu, \nu' \in X_*(T)_I$: there is an affine reflection $s_{\beta+n}$ with $\beta+n$ positive such that

$$
w_{\nu'} > s_{\beta+n} w_{\nu'}
$$

in the Bruhat order on W, and $s_{\beta+n}w_{\nu'}W_0 = w_{\nu}W_0$; (when this happens we write $w_{\nu'}W_0 > s_{\beta+n}w_{\nu'}W_0$. This is the same as saying that $s_{\beta+n}(-\nu') = -\nu$, and the point $-\nu' + 0$ and the alcove **a** are on opposite sides of the affine hyperplane $H_{\beta+n}$, that is, $-\langle \beta, v' \rangle + n < 0$.

Therefore, $t^{\lambda} < t^{\mu}$ if and only if $\lambda - \mu \in Q^{\vee}$ and there exists a sequence of reflections $s_i = s_{\beta_i + n_i}$, $(0 \le i \le r - 1, \beta_i + n_i > 0)$, such that as elements in $X_*(T)_{I,\mathbb{R}}$ we have $-\mu_0 = -\mu$, $-\mu_r = -\lambda = s_{r-1} \cdots s_0(-\mu)$, and where, for each $i \geq 0$, if $-\mu_i := s_{i-1} \cdots s_0(-\mu_0)$, then $-\langle \beta_i, \mu_i \rangle + n_i < 0$. Of course, we may assume μ_0, \ldots, μ_r has no repetitions.

By definition $-\mu_{i+1} = s_i(-\mu_i)$, that is,

$$
-\mu_{i+1} = -\mu_i - (\langle \beta_i, -\mu_i \rangle + n_i) \beta_i^{\vee}.
$$

Because $\beta_i + n_i$ is a positive affine root, we have $n_i \ge 0$ and $n_i = 0 \Rightarrow \beta_i > 0$.

- (1) If $\beta_i > 0$ then $n_i \geq 0$ and $\mu_{i+1} = \mu_i k \beta_i^{\vee}$ where $k = \langle \beta_i, \mu_i \rangle n_i$. Note that $0 < k \leq \langle \beta_i, \mu_i \rangle$. Set $\alpha_i = \beta_i$.
- (2) If $\beta_i < 0$ then $n_i \ge 1$, and $\mu_{i+1} = \mu_i + k(-\beta_i)^{\vee}$, where $k = \langle \beta_i, \mu_i \rangle n_i$. Note that $0 < k < -\langle -\beta_i, \mu_i \rangle$. Set $\alpha_i = -\beta_i$.

Conversely, given the positive root α_i and integer k satisfying the given restrictions, we may define the positive affine root $\beta_i + n_i$ using (1) or (2), for which we have $-\langle \beta_i, \mu_i \rangle + n_i < 0$. \Box

In the following we apply this to uniformly bound the subset of normal Schubert varieties for absolutely almost simple semisimple groups such that $p \mid #\pi_1(G)$, that is, for those semisimple groups G such that $G_{\rm sc} \to G$ is a non-étale isogeny.

Proposition 6.4. – *Let* G *be an absolutely almost simple semisimple group whose simply connected cover is a non-étale isogeny. Then the set of* $\lambda \in Q^{\vee}$ *such that* S_{λ} *is normal is finite. More precisely, it is contained in the finite complement of all* $\lambda \in Q^{\vee}$ *such that* $\lambda \ge -2\theta^{\vee}$ $\lambda \ge -2\theta^{\vee}$ $\lambda \ge -2\theta^{\vee}$ *, where* θ *deno[tes t](#page-10-1)he highest root for the éch[elon](#page-31-0)nage root system* Σ (G, S, F).

Proof. – We start by observing that $-2\theta^{\vee}$ is bigger than θ^{\vee} . Indeed, $-\langle \theta, -2\theta^{\vee} \rangle = 4$ and thus $\theta^{\vee} = -2\theta^{\vee} + 3\theta^{\vee}$ is less than $-2\theta^{\vee}$ for the partial Bruhat order, see Proposition 6.3. By Corollary 2.2 combined with Corollary 6.2, this gives the proposition as soon as we know that the complement of $\{\lambda \in Q^{\vee} \mid \lambda \geq -2\theta^{\vee}\}\$ in Q^{\vee} is finite.

Suppose C_1 and C_2 are two adjacent closed Weyl chambers such that C_1 lies in a minimal gallery connecting the dominant We[yl c](#page-32-0)hamber to C_2 . Then there is a positive root α such that the wall of the reflection s_{α} bounds C_1 and C_2 , in such a way that C_1 lies on the nonnegative side with respect to α . In particular, if $\lambda \in C_1$, then $s_{\alpha}\lambda \in C_2$ and the inequality $s_{\alpha}\lambda \leq \lambda$ holds, again by Proposition 6.3, as $\langle \alpha, \lambda \rangle \geq 0$.

Let Q_{+}^{\vee} denote the dominant elements in the coroot lattice Q^{\vee} . The above argument reduces us to considering only antidominant λ , that is, to showing that the set $\{\lambda \in Q_+^{\vee} \mid -\lambda \not\geq -\lambda_0\}$ is finite for any fixed $\lambda_0 \in Q_+^{\vee}$. We will show the equivalent statement that $\{\lambda \in Q_+^{\vee} \mid \lambda \not\geq \lambda_0\}$ is finite. Dominance ensures we may write $\lambda = \sum n_i \alpha_i^{\vee}$ i ^{\vee} and $\lambda_0 = \sum n_{0,i} \alpha_i^{\vee}$ \hat{i} , where $n_i, n_{0,i} \ge 0$ for all i. Writing $\lambda = \sum n_i \alpha_i^{\vee}$ \sum_i^{\vee} and $\lambda_0 = \sum n_{i,0} \alpha_i^{\vee}$ i^{\vee} , it is enough to prove that for all $j, n_j \leq 2^r \max_i \{n_{0,i}\}\$ whenever $\lambda \not\geq \lambda_0$, where r is the number of nodes of the Dynkin diagram for $\Sigma(G, S, F)$. In this case, by Proposition 6.3 there is some i such that $n_i < n_{0,i}$. For $j \neq i$, set $r_{ij} = -\langle \alpha_i, \alpha_j^{\vee} \rangle \in \mathbb{Z}$. Assuming α_j is adjacent to α_i in the Dynkin diagram, $r_{ij} \ge 1$. By the dominance of λ , we see that $2n_i - r_{ij}n_j \ge \langle \alpha_i, \lambda \rangle \ge 0$, which implies $n_j \le 2n_i < 2 \max_i \{n_{0,i}\}\$. Repeating this argument shows $n_j \le 2^r \max_i \{n_{0,i}\}\$ for all *j* because the Dynkin diagram for $\Sigma(G, S, F)$ is connected. \Box

6.2. General facets

Here we keep virtually all notation introduced in the previous section, in particular we require G to be absolutely almost simple, but we no longer assume that $f = 0$. We rather assume that **f** and **0** are subfacets of the dominant base alcove **a**. For any $\lambda \in X_*(T)_I$, let w^{λ} (resp. w_{λ}) denote the maximal (resp. minimal) length element in $t^{\lambda}W_0$. Let θ be the highest échelonnage root of G. Then $\bar{\mu} = \theta^{\vee}$ is the unique quasi-minuscule coweight for the échelonnage root system $\Sigma(G, S, F)$. Fix any regular antidominant element $\delta \in X_*(T)$ such that $\delta \ge \theta^{\vee}$ in the Bruhat order on $X_*(T)_I$.

PROPOSITION 6.5. – Let $\tau \in \Omega_a$. All but finitely many elements of the form $x\tau \in W_{\text{aff}}\tau/W_f$ *satisfy* $x\tau \geq w_{\delta-\theta}$ \vee *t* in the Bruhat order on $W/W_{\mathbf{f}}$, and for any such element $S_{x\tau}(\mathbf{a},\mathbf{f})$ is not *normal if* $G_{sc} \rightarrow G$ *is a non-étale isogeny.*

Note that this proposition proves Theorem 2.5.

Proof. – We can immediately reduce to the case $\tau = 1$. Since δ is regular antidominant, we see easily that $w_{\delta-\theta} \vee w^{\delta} \geq w^{\theta}$ in the Bruhat order on W_{aff} . Indeed, since δ is regular antidominant we have $t^{\delta} = w^{\delta}$ (it is known that $l(t^{\delta} w) = l(t^{\delta}) - l(w)$, $\forall w \in W_0$, by e.g., [34, Prop. 1.23]). The element $t^{-\theta^{\vee}} s_\theta \in W$ acts on $\mathscr{A}(G, S, F)$ by the simple affine reflection s_0 , and so $t^{\delta} s_0(\mathbf{a}) = t^{\delta-\theta^{\vee}} s_{\theta}(\mathbf{a})$ is separated by a wall of type s_0 from $t^{\delta}(\mathbf{a})$, with $t^{\delta}(\mathbf{a})$ closer to the base alcove (remember that t^{δ} acts by translation by the regular dominant vector $-\delta$). So $l(t^{\delta}s_0) = l(t^{\delta}) + 1$. It follows that $t^{\delta}s_0 = w_{\delta-\theta^{\vee}}$, and from this that $w^{\delta} < w^{\delta}s_0 = w_{\delta-\theta^{\vee}}$. Finally, observe that $\delta \geq \theta^{\vee}$ is equivalent to $w_{\delta} \geq w_{\theta^{\vee}}$, which is equivalent to $w^{\delta} \geq w^{\theta^{\vee}}$.

Since $S_{\theta} \vee (\mathbf{a}, 0)$ is not normal (when $G_{\text{sc}} \to G$ is non-étale), we deduce that $S_{\theta} \vee (\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ is not normal[, hen](#page-33-0)ce also $S_x(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ is not normal whenever $x \geq w_{\delta-\theta}$ in the Bruhat order on W_{aff} .

Finally we prove that all but finitely many $x \in W_{\text{aff}}$ satisfy $x \geq w_{\delta-\theta}$. By the proof of Proposition 6.4, all but at most finitely many $\lambda \in Q^{\vee}$ satisfy $w_{\lambda} \geq w_{\delta-\theta}$. For any $w \in W_0$ and any such λ , we have $t^{\lambda}w \geq w_{\delta-\theta^{\vee}}$. We are done. \Box

6.3. The example of PGL₂

Our methods allow us to give a complete classification of normal Schubert varieties for $PGL₂$ in characteristic 2. In this subsection, let k be a field of characteristic 2.

Lemma 6.6. – *The quasi-minuscule Schubert variety inside the affine Grassmannian for* PGL² *is not normal. More precisely, an open affine neighborhood of the base point is isomorphic to the spectrum of the* k*-algebra*

$$
k[x, y, v, w]/(vw + x2y2, v2 + x3y, w2 + xy3, xw + yv).
$$

Proof. – Since 2 divides $\#\pi_1(PGL_2) = 2$, the non-normality is a special case of [Co](#page-53-0)rollary 6.2. [It re](#page-53-1)mains to prove the displayed formula for the coordinate ring. By putting $v = xz$, $w = yz$, this k-algebra identifies with the subalgebra of $k[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$ generated by x, y, xz, yz . Now the lemma follows from the calculations in Appendix B, see Corollary B.2. \Box

Let Fl := Fl_{PGL2}, a be the affine flag variety. For each w in the Iwahori-Weyl group W, we denote by $S_w \subset F1$ the associated (a, a) -Schubert variety.

COROLLARY 6.7. – For $w \in W$, the Schubert variety S_w is normal if and only if $\dim(S_w)$ < 2 *in which case it is smooth.*

Proof. – After possibly multiplying $w \in W$ with an element in the stabilizer of **a**, we may and do assume that $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$, i.e., S_w lies in the neutral component of Fl. The affine Weyl group W_{aff} i[s](#page-35-1) the free group with generators s_0 , s_1 and relations $s_0^2 = s_1^2 = 1$. Here s_0 is the simple affine reflection, and s_1 the simple finite reflection. Consider [the p](#page-10-1)rojection $\pi: Fl \to Gr := Gr_{PGL_2}$, a smooth proper morphism of relative dimension 1. Let $S_{\mu} \subset Gr$ be the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety, which is not normal by Lemma 6.6. Hence, the Schubert variety $\pi^{-1}(S_\mu) = S_w$, $w = s_1s_0s_1$ is not normal. By Corollary 2.2, all other Schubert varieties S_v with $v \geq w$ are not normal as well. In particular, all Schubert varieties with dim $(S_w) \geq 4$ are not normal. If dim $(S_w) \leq 1$, i.e., either $w = 1$, or $w = s_0$, or $w = s_1$, then S_w is clearly smooth, hence normal. In order to treat the remaini[ng ca](#page-11-1)ses where $\dim(S_w) = 2$ or $\dim(S_w) = 3$, we observe that the (a, a) -Schubert variety S_w is normal (resp. smooth) if and only if the (a, a) -Schubert variety $S_{\tau w\tau^{-1}}$ is normal (resp. smooth) where $\tau \in W$ is the non-trivial element in the stabilizer of **a**, see Lemma 2.4. We have $\tau w \tau^{-1} = s_1 s_0$ for $w = s_0 s_1$ and $\tau w \tau^{-1} = s_0 s_1 s_0$ for $w = s_1 s_0 s_1$. Hence, both 3-dimensional Schubert varieties are not normal as argued above. One of the 2-dimensional Schubert varieties is the preimage in Fl of the translated to the neutral component minuscule Schubert variety in Gr. Hence, both 2-dimensional Schubert varieties are smooth. This proves the corollary. \Box

COROLLARY 6.8. - A Schubert variety in th[e affi](#page-35-2)ne Grassmannian for PGL_2 in character*istic* 2 *is normal if and only if it is at most* 1*-dimensional, in which case it is already smooth.*

Proof. – This is immediate from Corollary 6.7 by considering the smooth projection of relative dimension 1 from the affine flag variety. \Box

6.4. Some remarks on the classification

Our methods from Section 6.1 do not apply to the cas[e of](#page-63-6) special, but not absolutely special vertices. This is only an issue in the case of odd unitary groups of type $C-BC_n$, $n \geq 1$ with $p \mid 2n + 1$. In this case, there are up to $G_{ad}(F)$ -conjugation two types of special vertices, where exactly one of the[m is](#page-33-0) absolutely special, see [28, §5]. Here separate methods seem to be required to calculate the tangent space of the quasi-minuscule Schubert [vari](#page-35-2)ety in the correspondin[g twist](#page-29-0)ed affine Grassmannian. Furthermore, we note that the normality criterion o[btain](#page-22-1)ed in Proposition 6.4 is not effective. Indeed, this can be seen already in the case of $PGL₂$ in characteristic 2 by comparing with the classification in Corollary 6.7. In principle, Corollary 5.12 (2) together with the tangent space formula of Kumar and Polo (Corollary 4.3) gives an effective way of classifying all normal Schubert varieties. Here the main difficulty is the determination of the affine Demazure modules. The case of, say, PGL³ in characteristic 3 already seems quite involved.

7. [Redu](#page-38-0)cedness

In [53, Thm. 6.1], the authors show that loop groups (equivalently, their partial affine flag varieties) attached to semisimple groups G over a field k are reduced under the hypothesis char(k) $\nmid \# \pi_1(G)$. We show in Proposition 7.7 (split case) and Proposition 7.10 (twisted case) that this hypothesis is necessary.

7.1. The split case

Thro[ugh](#page-63-5)out this su[bsec](#page-64-13)tion, let k be an arbitrary field and G a connected split reductive group over k . We are going to use the notion of distributions, which should be regarded as higher order differential operators. For the theory of distributions for (group) schemes we refer to [17, II, §4] and [35, §7].

DEFINITION 7.1. – Let (X, x) , $x \in X(k)$ be a pointed k-ind-scheme. The *space of distributions* $Dist(X, x)$ is the k-vector space obtained as the filtered colimit of the k-vector space duals of all Artinian closed subschemes of X supported at x .

We record some basic properties.

LEMMA 7.2. – Let (X, x) , (Y, y) *be pointed k-ind-schemes, and let* $f: (Y, y) \rightarrow (X, x)$ *be a map of pointed* k*-ind-schemes.*

- 1. If $(X, x) = \text{colim}(X_i, x)$ is any presentation, then $\text{Dist}(X, x) = \text{colim}\, \text{Dist}(X_i, x)$ with injective transition maps. Further, each $Dist(X_i, x)$ only depends on the formal spectrum $Spf(\mathcal{O}_{X_i,x})$ viewed as an ind-scheme.
- 2. *The map* f *induces a map* $(df)_v$: $Dist(Y, y) \rightarrow Dist(X, x)$ *.*
- 3. *There is a natural map* $Dist(X, x) \otimes_k Dist(Y, y) \rightarrow Dist(X \times_k Y, (x, y))$ which is an *isomorphism if both* X*,* Y *are ind-*(*locally Noetherian*) *over* k*.*

Proof. – Part (1) is immediate because the transition maps $X_i \rightarrow X_j$ are closed immersions. Part (2) and (3) follow from (1) and the case of schemes in [35, I, $\S7.2 \& \S7.4$]. Note that *loc. cit.* is over more general base rings, and that the assumptions are satisfied for locally Noetherian schemes over fields. \Box

In p[artic](#page-36-0)ular, f[or a](#page-64-13)ny pointed k-ind-scheme (X, x) which is ind-(locally Noetherian), e.g., of ind-(finite type), the space of distributions $Dist(X, x)$ is a cocommutative counital k-coalgebra whose coalgebra structure is induced from the diagonal $X \rightarrow X \times_k X$ and Lemma 7.2 (3), cf. [35, I, §7.4 (3)] for details. If X is a k-group ind-scheme –possibly of ind-(infinite type)– then we define

$$
\text{(7.1)} \quad \text{Dist}(X) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Dist}(X, 1),
$$

where $1 \in X(k)$ denotes the neutral section. In this case, the action morphism $X \times_k X \to X$ (combined with Lemma 7.2) induces on $Dist(X)$ t[he](#page-62-3) structure of an associative k-algebra under the convolution of distributions, cf. [35, I, §7.7] for details.

For the next lemma recall that a quasi-compact morphism of schemes is called *schemetheoretically dominant* if its scheme theoretic image [1, 01R5] is equal to its target.

LEMMA 7.3. – Let $f: (Y, y) \rightarrow (X, x)$ be a quasi-compact, scheme-theoretically domi*nant morphism of locally Noetherian pointed* k*-sche[me](#page-62-3)s. Then the induced homomorphism* $(df)_y$: $Dist(Y, y) \rightarrow Dist(X, x)$ *is surjective.*

Proof. – Since f is quasi-compact and scheme-theoretically dominant, the induced map $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} \to \mathcal{O}_{Y,y}$ on local rings is injective, cf. [1, 01R8 (1), (2)]. Also n[ote](#page-62-5) that the map $(df)_y$ only depends on the induced map on completed local rings $\hat{\mathcal{O}}_{X,x} \rightarrow \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{Y,y}$, which is injective as well. By Krull's intersection theorem, the decreasing sequence of ideals $\{\hat{\mathfrak{m}}_y^n \cap \hat{\mathcal{O}}_{X,x}\}_{n\geq1}$ has zero intersection, and hence by Chevalley's lemma [12, Lem. 7] defines a cofinal family of Artinian closed subschemes of $Spec(\hat{O}_{X,x})$ supported at x. [This](#page-37-0) implies the lemma. П

Remark 7.4. – Another interesting example (cf. also [35, I, §7.6]) to which Lemma 7.3 applies is the ca[se of](#page-37-0) a map $f: (Y, y) \rightarrow (X, x)$ of locally Noetherian pointed k-schemes which is flat at y. Indeed, then the induced map $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} \to \mathcal{O}_{Y,y}$ is faithfully flat, and hence injective, that is, the map on spectra is scheme-theoretically dense. Also we find it instructive to check Lemma 7.3 "by hand" in the special cases of the normalization of the cusp, and the (relative) Frobenius morphism in strictly positive characteristic, say, of the affine line.

The previous lemma will be used to show that Gr_G for adjoint non-(simply connected) groups is non-reduced in bad characteristics by noticing that the k-vector space of the distributions of its reduction is strictly smaller. The following lemma shows that this space can be easily computed at "infinite level". For later use we formulate this lemma in more generality.

LEMMA 7.5. – Let G be a Chevalley group scheme over $\mathbb Z$. Let $T \subset G$ be a split, maximal *torus over* \mathbb{Z} *, and let* $B^{\pm} = T \ltimes U^{\pm}$ *be Borel subgroups in G over* \mathbb{Z} *such that* $B^+ \cap B^- = T$. *Then the multiplication map on strictly negative loop groups*

$$
(7.2) \tL^{-1}U^{-} \times_{\mathbb{Z}} L^{-1}T \times_{\mathbb{Z}} L^{-1}U^{+} \to \text{Gr}_{G}, \quad (u^{-}, t, u^{+}) \mapsto u^{-} \cdot t \cdot u^{+} \cdot e
$$

is formally étale (when viewed as a map of ind-schemes). The source of this map is called the [fake](#page-63-8) open cell. This construction is compatible with [a](#page-62-3)rbitrary base change $S \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$, e.g., *for* $S = \text{Spec}(k)$ *a field.*

Proof. – The morphism $U^{-} \times T \times U^{+} \to G$ given by multiplication is an open immersion [14, Thm. 5.1.13], and in particular formally étale [1, 04FF]. Passing to negative loop groups (and using that the L^- -construction commutes with products), this immediately implies that the top horizontal map

$$
L^-U^- \times L^-T \times L^-U^+ \longrightarrow L^-G
$$

\n
$$
\uparrow
$$

\n
$$
L^{--}U^- \times L^{--}T \times L^{--}U^+ \longrightarrow L^{--}G
$$

is formally étale. Here the vertical maps are the natural inclusions, and one checks that the diagram is Cartesian. Hence, the lower horizontal arrow is formally étale as well. \Box

REMARK [7.](#page-37-1)6. – By the same reasoning, the induced map on loop groups $LU^{-} \times LT \times LU^{+} \rightarrow LG$ $LU^{-} \times LT \times LU^{+} \rightarrow LG$ is formally étale as well.

Lemma 7.5 implies that every Artinian local ring supported at the base point in Gr_G uniquely factors through the fake open cell. We obtain the following proposition which improves on [53, Thm. 6.1] in the case of split groups.

Proposition 7.7. – *Let* G *be a split reductive group over a field* k*. Then the following are equivalent:*

- 1. *The ind-scheme* LG *is reduced* (*and then even geometrically reduced*)*.*
- 2. *The ind-scheme* Gr_G *is reduced* (and then even geometrically reduced).
- 3. *The group* G *is semisimple, and* $char(k) \nmid # \pi_1(G)$ *.*

Proof. – We first sho[w](#page-62-3) the equivalence of (1) and (2). Recall that the quotient map $LG \rightarrow Gr_G$ is a (right) L^+G -torsor in [th](#page-62-3)e étale topology. Thus, the ind-scheme LG is étale locally isomorphic to $\text{Gr}_G \times_k L^+G$. If LG is reduced, then Gr_G is reduced because $L^+G \to \text{Spec}(k)$ is flat [1, 06QM]. Conversely, if Gr_G is reduced, then LG is reduced because L^+G is geometrically reduced [1, 035Z]. This finishes the equivalence of (1) and (2). Concerning geometrically reducedness, we note that if Gr_G is reduced, then it admits a presentation by Schubert varieties. As Schubert varieties are geometrically reduced, because scheme-theoretic closure commutes with flat base change, it follows that Gr_G is reduced if and only if Gr_G is geometrically reduced. Si[nce](#page-65-0) the equivalence of (1) and (2) is valid for any field, this also implies that LG is reduced [if](#page-65-0) and only if LG is geometrically reduced.

It remains to show the equivalence of (2) and (3) for which we may (and do) assume that k is algebraically closed. If (3) holds, then (2) holds by [53, Thm. 6.1]. Conversely, if (2) holds, i.e., if Gr_G is reduced, then G is semisimple by [53, Prop. 6.5]. It remains to show that $p := \text{char}(k)$ does not divide $\pi_1(G)$. We may (and do) assume that $p > 0$ is strictly positive. Let $G_{\rm sc} \to G$ be the simply connected covering. Fix $T \subset G$, and denote by $T_{\rm sc}$ its preimage in G_{sc} . Let Gr_{G}° denote the neutral connected component of Gr_{G} . Then the induced map on Schubert varieties $Gr_{G_{sc},\leq \mu} \to Gr_{G,\leq \mu}, \mu \in X_*(T_{sc})$ is dominant, and

hence scheme-theoretically dominant (because the target is reduced by definition). As both ind-schemes $\text{Gr}_{G_{\text{sc}}}$, Gr_{G}° are reduced, they admit presentations by Schubert varieties indexed by dominant $\mu \in X_*(T_{\rm sc})$. Thus, Lemma 7.3 (combined with Lemma 7.2 (1) for the p[assa](#page-37-1)ge to ind-schemes) implies that the map

(7.3)
$$
Dist(Gr_{G_{sc}}, e) \longrightarrow Dist(Gr_{G}, e)
$$

is surjective where e denotes the base point. This ma[p is](#page-39-0) calculated using Lemma 7.5 as follows. Let B^{\pm} = $T \ltimes U^{\pm}$ be Borel subgroups in G such that $B^+ \cap B^- = T$. Then $B_{\rm sc}^{\pm} = T_{\rm sc} \ltimes U^{\pm}$ are Borel subgroups in $G_{\rm sc}$. By Lemma 7.5 (combined with Lemma 7.2 (3) for the compatibility with products), the surjectivity of (7.3) implies the surjectivity of

(7.4)
$$
Dist(L^{--}T_{sc}) \longrightarrow Dist(L^{--}T).
$$

Here we use the principle that a tensor product of linear operators on possibly infinite dimensional vector spaces is surjective if and only if each linear operator is surjective.

To make the connection with $n := \#_{\pi_1}(G)$, recall that the kernel Z of $G_{\rm sc} \to G$ is a finite k-group scheme of order n. Clearly, the subgroup Z is contained in T_{sc} (in fact in any maximal torus) which shows $Z = \text{ker}(T_{\text{sc}} \rightarrow T)$. We claim that the surjectivity of (7.4) implies that $p \nmid n$. We need to analyze the map $T_{\text{sc}} \to T$ more carefully. Let $r := \dim(T_{\text{sc}})$ $dim(T)$ denote the rank of the k-tori. Since k is algebraically closed, passing to cocharacter lattices induces an equivalence between k-tori of rank r, and finite free \mathbb{Z} -modules of rank r. Hence, the elementary divisor theorem implies that there exist isomorphisms $\mathbb{G}_{m,k}^r \simeq T_{sc}$ and $T \simeq \mathbb{G}_{m,k}^r$ such that the composite

$$
\mathbb{G}_{\mathrm{m},k}^{r} \simeq T_{\mathrm{sc}} \longrightarrow T \simeq \mathbb{G}_{\mathrm{m},k}^{r}
$$

isgiven by $(\lambda_1, ..., \lambda_r) \mapsto (\lambda_1^{n_1}, ..., \lambda_r^{n_r})$ for positive integers $n_1 \ge ... \ge n_r \ge 1$. We necessarily have $n = n_1 \cdots n_r$. Hence, the claim $p \nmid n$ is equivalent to the claim $p \nmid n_i$, $i = 1, \ldots, r$. Since (7.5) splits as a product of maps, we can apply Lemma 7.2 (3) [to se](#page-39-2)e that the surjectivity of (7.4) implies the surjectivity of each map

(7.6)
$$
Dist(L^{--}\mathbb{G}_{m,k}) \longrightarrow Dist(L^{--}\mathbb{G}_{m,k}),
$$

which is induced from $\mathbb{G}_{m,k} \to \mathbb{G}_{m,k}$, $\lambda \mapsto \lambda^{n_i}$ for $i = 1, ..., r$. Finally, Lemma 7.8 below implies $p \nmid n_i$ which finishes the proof of the proposition. \Box

LEMMA 7.8. – Let k be a field of characteristic $p > 0$. Let $n \ge 1$ be an integer, and consider *the morphism of* k -group schemes $\mathbb{G}_{m,k} \to \mathbb{G}_{m,k}$, $\lambda \mapsto \lambda^n$ given by taking the n-th power. If *the induced morphism* $Dist(L^{-1} \mathbb{G}_{m,k}) \to Dist(L^{-1} \mathbb{G}_{m,k})$ *is surjective, then* $p \nmid n$ *.*

Proof. – We immediately reduce to the case where *n* is a prime number. For a k -algebra R , the *n*-th power map on $L^{-1} \mathbb{G}_{m,k}(R)$ is given by

(7.7)
$$
1 + \sum_{i \geq 1} a_i u^{-i} \mapsto (1 + \sum_{i \geq 1} a_i u^{-i})^n,
$$

where all $a_i \in R$ are nilpotent, and almost all a_i are zero. The nilpotency of the a_i shows that there is a presentation $L^{-1} \mathbb{G}_{m,k} = \text{colim}_{i \geq 1} \text{Spec}(k[a_1, \ldots, a_i]/(a_1^i, \ldots, a_i^i))$ where a_i are viewed as formal variables. In these coordinates, we have a canonical identification $Dist(L^{-1} \mathbb{G}_{m,k}) = Dist(\mathbb{A}_k^{\mathbb{N}})$ $_{k}^{\mathbb{N}}, \{0\}$) where $\mathbb{A}_{k}^{\mathbb{N}} = \text{Spec}(k[\{a_{i}\}_{i\in\mathbb{N}}])$ is the infinite-dimensional affine space. Hence, a distribution is a k-linear map $\delta: k[\{a_i\}_{i\in\mathbb{N}}] \to k$ supported at only

finitely many monomials. We see that the space of distrib[utio](#page-39-3)ns has a basis given by δ_r such that $r = (r_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence of positive integers where almost all r_i are zero. Here δ_r takes the value 1 on the monomial $\prod_{i \in \mathbb{N}} a_i^{r_i}$ and the value 0 on all other monomials (by convention $\delta(\theta)$) = 0) We need to write down the man (7.7) in the basis Dist($l = \mathbb{C}_{n}$, l) = co[nven](#page-39-3)tion $\delta_{(0,0,\dots)}=0$. We need to write down the map (7.7) in the basis Dist $(L^{-1}\mathbb{G}_{m,k})=$ span_k $\{\delta_{r} \mid r \in (\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0})^{\mathbb{N}}\}$. Suppose $n = p$ in which case we have to show that the induced map on the spaces of distributions is not surjective. Since k has characteristic $p > 0$, the formula in (7.7) becomes

$$
(1 + \sum_{i \ge 1} a_i u^{-i})^p = 1 + \sum_{i \ge 1} a_i^p u^{-ip}.
$$

This means that the map on spaces of distributions is induced from $\delta_{r} \rightarrow \delta_{p \star r}$ where $p \star r \in (\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0})^{\mathbb{N}}$ is the zero vector (hence $\delta_{p \star r} = 0$), unless $p \mid r_i$ for all entries in $r = (r_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ in which case the *i*-th entry in $p \star r$ is given by

$$
(p \star \underline{r})_i = \begin{cases} \frac{r_{i/p}}{p} & \text{if } p \mid i; \\ 0 & \text{else.} \end{cases}
$$

Since $p \ge 2$ the distribution $\delta_{(1,0,0,...)}$ does not lie in the image of this map.

REMARK 7.9. – In fact, the converse to Lemma 7.8 holds as well, i.e., [for](#page-39-2) an integer $n \ge 1$ prime to p the map $\mathbb{G}_{m,k} \to \mathbb{G}_{m,k}, \lambda \mapsto \lambda^n$ induces a surjection on spaces of distributions. Indeed, one reduces to the case where $n \neq p$ is a prime number. T[hen](#page-38-0) it follows fro[m an](#page-39-0) explicit calculation –which we omit– similarly as in the proof of Lemma 7.8, or alternati[vely](#page-38-0) using affine Grassman[nian](#page-39-4)s as follows. Consider the canonical map $\text{Gr}_{SL_n} \rightarrow \text{Gr}_{PGL_n}$ on affine Grassmannians, both of which are reduced by Proposition 7.7. Hence, as in (7.3) this induces a surjection [on sp](#page-39-5)aces of distributions. Following the proof of Proposition 7.7 further, we see that in (7.5) the elementary divisors $n_1 \geq \cdots \geq n_r \geq 1$ (here $r = n$) are necessarily given by $n_1 = n$ and $n_i = 1$, $i \ge 2$ because n is a prime number. Now the surjectivity of the map in (7.6) gives the desired result.

7.2. Reducedness in the twisted case

Here we give a different proof of nonreducedness of loop groups of tamely ramified semisimple groups G such that p divides the order of the fundamental group. The idea consists basically in observing that Weil restriction along purely inseparable extensions preserves loop groups and Grassmannians, but not flat and non-étale isogenies.

PROPOSITION 7.10. – Let k be a perfect field of characteristic $p > 0$, and let G be a tamely *ramified reductive group over* $F = k(\mathbf{r})$ *. Fo[r its](#page-65-0) loop group* LG *to be reduced, it is necessary and sufficient that* G *be semisimple and the order of* $\pi_1(G)$ *prime to p*.

Proof. – By work of Pappas-Rapoport [53, Thm. 6.1, Prop. 6.5], we only need to show that LG is non-reduced whenever G is semisimple and the order of the kernel Z of its simply [con](#page-63-4)nected cover map $G_{\rm sc} \rightarrow G$ is divisible by $p > 0$. Also, we may and do assume by étale descent that k is algebraically closed. As explained before the statement, we will consider the strictly smaller closed subgroup $\overline{G} := \text{Res}_{F/F^p} G_{\text{sc}} / \text{Res}_{F/F^p} Z$ of $\text{Res}_{F/F^p} G$, as observed in [15, Exam. A.7.9]. Note that Bruhat-Tits theory is available for \overline{G} as well as for Res $_{F/F}$ G

ANNALES SCIENTIFIQUES DE L'ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE

 \Box

by [46], their buildings being isomorphic to the building of G over F . We claim that the canonical morphis[m](#page-62-1)

$$
\overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}} \to \mathrm{Res}_{\mathcal{O}/\mathcal{O}^p} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}
$$

between par[ah](#page-62-6)oric group schemes, which exists by having equivariantly identified their buildings and applying [10, Prop. 1.7.6], is a locally closed immersion and its flat closure defines a normal smooth subgroup scheme whose quotient is representable by a quasi-affine group scheme, see [2, Thm. 4A].

Let S be a maximal F-s[plit](#page-62-1) torus of G, let $S_{\rm sc}$ be its unique lift to a maximal F-split torus of G_{sc} and let \overline{S} be the image of S_{sc} in \overline{G} . We denote by T (resp. T_{sc} , resp. \overline{T}) the Cartan subgroups of G (resp. G_{sc} , resp. \overline{G}) obtained as centralizers of S (resp. S_{sc} , resp. \overline{S}). Arguing with big cells as in [10, §1.2.13, §1.2.14], our claim about the canonical morphism of parahoric groups schemes will follow, once we establish that the map of connected Néron models

$$
\overline{T} \to \mathrm{Res}_{\mathcal{O}/\mathcal{O}^p} T
$$

of the Cartan subgroups is a locally closed immersion.

Assume first that T is split. By using the elementary divisor theorem as in (7.5) above, we may assume $T = \mathbb{G}_m = T_{sc}$ are 1-dimensional and $Z = \mu_n$. If *n* is prime to *p*, then \overline{T} = Res_{F/F*P*} T and the claim is trivial. On the other hand, if n is divisible by p, then $\overline{T} = \mathbb{G}_{m} \subseteq \text{Res}_{F/F} p \mathbb{G}_{m} = \text{Res}_{F/F} p T$ and the claim is clear as well.

In general, let K/F be a tamely ramified finite Galois extension with group Γ splitting T_{sc} and T, and note that K^p/F^p is a (pseudo-)splitting field for \overline{T} with Galois group naturally isomorphic to Γ . Let $\mathcal T$ (resp. $\mathcal T$, resp. $\mathcal T_{\mathcal O_K}$, resp. $\mathcal T_{\mathcal O_K^p}$) denote the connected lft Néron models for T (resp. \overline{T} , resp. T $\otimes_F K$, resp. $\overline{T} \otimes_{F^p} K^p$). (We warn the reader that in general $\mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{O}_K} \neq \mathcal{T} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}_K$, resp. $\overline{\mathcal{T}}_{\mathcal{O}_K^p} \neq \overline{\mathcal{T}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}^p} \mathcal{O}_K^p$ K_K^p .) Then we have locally closed immersions

$$
\begin{aligned}\n\mathcal{T} &\hookrightarrow \text{Res}_{\mathcal{O}_K/\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{T}_{\mathcal{O}_K}, \\
\overline{\mathcal{T}} &\hookrightarrow \text{Res}_{\mathcal{O}_K^p/\mathcal{O}^p} \overline{\mathcal{T}}_{\mathcal{O}_K^p},\n\end{aligned}
$$

extending the nat[ura](#page-65-0)l generic homomorphisms. Indeed, the maps exist by the universal pro[pe](#page-62-7)rty of connected Néron models. Moreover, their scheme-theoretic images are smooth by identifying them with the smooth Γ -invariants of the right hand sides, see [18] and compare also to [53, Lem. 6.7], where we use the tameness hypothesis $p \nmid #\Gamma$. Due to [7, Prop. 10.1.4], the resulting morphisms must be locally closed immersions. Taking restrictions of scalars along O/O^p of the first map, and along O_K^p $\binom{p}{K}/\binom{O^p}{P}$ of the split case morphism $\overline{T}_{\mathcal{O}_K^p} \hookrightarrow \text{Res}_{\mathcal{O}_K/\mathcal{O}_K^p} \mathcal{I}_{\mathcal{O}_K}$, we deduce the general claim.

As a consequence of the group-theoretic facts just established, we derive that

$$
\textnormal{Gr}_{\overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}}^{\circ}\rightarrow \textnormal{Gr}_{\textnormal{Res}_{\mathcal{O}/\mathcal{O}^P}^{\circ}\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}}\cong \textnormal{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}}^{\circ}
$$

is a closed immersion. Indeed, if we let $\overline{\mathcal{G}}^1_{\bf f}$ denote the flat closure of $\overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\bf f}$ inside Res_{O/Op} $\mathcal{G}_{\bf f}$ (see the definition of flat closure in $\S 8.1$ below), then the morphism

$$
\mathrm{Gr}_{\overline{\mathcal{G}}^1_{\mathbf{f}}}\to \mathrm{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}}
$$

is a quasi-compact immersion by [73, Prop. 1.2.6], which must be closed, as source and target are ind-projective by [46, Thm. 5.2]. Finally, we have to show that the Galois cover

$$
Gr_{\overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}}\rightarrow Gr_{\overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}^{1}}
$$

with group $\overline{\mathcal{G}}_{\mathbf{f}}^1$ $f(\mathcal{O}^p)/\overline{\mathcal{G}}_f(\mathcal{O}^p)$ induces an isomorphism between neutral components, which can be checked at the level of k -points. In other words, we must show th[at e](#page-63-7)very element of $\overline{G}(\mathcal{O}^p)$ stabilizing **f** which does not lie in the parahoric subgroup (i.e., "the connected stabilizer") maps to a connected component [of t](#page-64-4)he affine Grassmannian different from that of the identity. In the case of reductive groups, this is the main result of [27], stating that parahorics are the intersection of the stabilizers with the kernel of the Kottwitz map κ_G . For pseudo-reductive groups, this was proved in [46, Prop. 3.9, Thm. 5.2].

If LG were reduced, then the closed immersion $\text{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}}^{\circ} \to \text{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}}^{\circ}$ would have to be an isomorphism, because $\text{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\text{sc}},\textbf{f}}^{\circ} \rightarrow \text{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\textbf{f}}}^{\circ}$ is a universal homeomorphism. In particular, their Lie algebras would be the same and via the uniformization $Gr_{\mathcal{G}_{f}}=LG/L^{+}\mathcal{G}_{f}$ (similarly for \overline{G}), this would imply that the F-vector space Lie G is the (non-direct) sum of the F^p -subspace Lie \overline{G} and the O-lattice Lie \mathcal{G}_f . But, the dimension of G is strictly smaller than that of $\text{Res}_{F/F^p}G$ by construction, so this is obviously a contradiction. \Box

REMARK $7.11.$ – One would hope that a similar statement holds beyond the tamely ramified case, but one cannot control the Néron models with the same ease. On the other hand, if one tried to classify reducedness of the loop group for the more general class of pseudo-reductive groups, the above argument suggests this could be very difficult.

8. Ind-flatness

In this section G will denote a Chevalley group scheme over \mathbb{Z} . Our aim is to prove in Proposition 8.8 that its affine Grassmannian $Gr_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ (equivalently, its loop group) is ind-flat over $\mathbb Z$ in the sense of Definition 8.1. In Proposition 8.9 we explain how to generalize our proof to include the case of tamely ramified twisted gr[oup](#page-8-0)s.

8.1. Preliminaries on ind-flatness

Recall our conventions on ind-schemes, see Section 1.3.

DEFINITION 8.1. – Let S be a scheme. An S-ind-scheme X is called ind-flat if there exists a presentation $X = \text{colim } X_i$ where X_i are flat S-schemes via the map $X_i \subset X \to S$.

Now let R be a Dedekind ring with fraction field K . For an R-scheme X , the flat closure X^{fl} is the scheme theoretic image of the inclusion $X_K \subset X$. Since $X_K \subset X$ is a quasicompact map, the scheme theoretic image commutes with localization [1, 01R8], and the closed immersion $X^{\text{fl}} \hookrightarrow X$ is an isomorphism on generic fibers. Then the scheme X is flat over R if and only if the map $X^{\text{fl}} \hookrightarrow X$ is an isomorphism if and only if \mathcal{O}_X is R-torsion-free. If $\varphi: X \to Y$ is a map of R-schemes, then there is a map $\varphi^{\text{fl}}: X^{\text{fl}} \to Y^{\text{fl}}$ with $\varphi_K = (\varphi^{\text{fl}})_K$.

Lemma 8.2. – *Let* R *be a Dedekind ring with fraction field* K*. For an* R*-ind-scheme* X *the following conditions are equivalent:*

- 1. X *is ind-flat;*
- 2. *for every presentation* $X = \text{colim } X_i$, the map $\text{colim } X_i^{\text{fl}} \hookrightarrow \text{colim } X_i$ is an isomorphism;
- 3. *every ind-(closed immersion)* $Y \hookrightarrow X$ *which induces* $Y_K \cong X_K$ *is an isomorphism.*

Proof. – The implications (3) \Rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow (1) are immediate, and we prove (1) \Rightarrow (3).

Let $X = \text{colim } X_i$ be a flat presentation. Let $Y \hookrightarrow X$ be an ind-(closed immersion) which induces $Y_K \cong X_K$. For each i, the induced map $Y \cap X_i \hookrightarrow X_i$ is an ind-(closed immersion) which induces $(Y \cap X_i)_K \cong (X_i)_K$. We want to show that $Y \cap X_i \cong X_i$. Replacing X by X_i , we may assume that X is a flat R -scheme. Covering X by open a[ffi](#page-8-0)ne schemes, we may further assume that X is affine, hence quasi-compact. Now let $Y = \text{colim } Y_i$ be any presentation. We will show that $Y_j \cong X$ for $j \gg 0$. As $Y_K \cong X_K$ on generic fibers and X_K is quasi-compact, there is a j with $X_K \hookrightarrow Y_{j,K}$ so that $Y_{j,K} \cong X_K$ (see Section 1.3). As $Y_j \hookrightarrow X$ is a closed immersion and X is R-flat, we must have $Y_i \cong X$. \Box

DEFINITION 8.3. – [Fo](#page-42-1)r an ind-scheme $X = \text{colim}_i X_i$, the *flat closure* X^{fl} is the indscheme $X^{\text{fl}} = \text{colim}_i X_i^{\text{fl}}$.

In view of Lemma 8.2, the ind-(closed immersion) $X^{fl} \subset X$ is well-defined independently of the choice of a presentation. Also a map of R-ind-schemes $X \rightarrow Y$ induces a map $X^{\text{fl}} \to Y^{\text{fl}}$ on the flat closures.

8.2. Ind-flatness of affine Grassmannians

The starting point is the following lemma.

LEMMA 8.4. – Let H be a smooth, affine group scheme over \mathbb{Z} .

- 1. *The positive loop group* $L^+H \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$ *is a flat, affine group scheme.*
- 2. *If* H *is split unipotent or a split torus, then both the loop group* LH *and the strictly negative loop group* $L^{--}H$ *are ind-flat over* \mathbb{Z} *.*

Proof. – For (1), let $L_i^+ H$, $i \geq 0$, be the smooth, affine Z-group scheme defined by the functor $L_i^+H(R) = H(R[u]/(u^{i+1}))$ for a ring R. Then $\{L_i^+H\}_{i\geq 0}$ naturally forms an inverse system, and the canonical map $L^+H \to \lim_{i\geq 0} L_i^+H$ is an isomorphism. This implies (1).

For (2), observe that the map

(8.1)
$$
L^{--}H \times_{\mathbb{Z}} L^{+}H \to LH, \ \ (h^{-}, h^{+}) \mapsto h^{-} \cdot h^{+},
$$

is representable by an open immersion. Since L^+H is faithfully flat by (1), the ind-flatness of $L^{--}H$ follows from the one for LH. Now let H be a split unipotent group scheme. Then $H \simeq \mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Z}}^n$ as schemes for some $n \geq 0$. Since the formation of loop spaces commutes with products, it is enough to show that $L\mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{Z}}$ is ind-flat. This is immediate from the identification, which is functorial in the ring R ,

$$
L\mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{Z}}(R) = R(u) = \operatorname*{colim}_{i \gg -\infty} \prod_{j \geq i} \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{Z}}(R),
$$

given by mapping a Laurent series $\sum a_iu^i$ to the vector (a_i) . Next let H be a split torus. Then $H \simeq \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}}^n$ as (group) schemes for some $n \geq 0$, and we reduce to the case $T = \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}}$. In

this case, the map (8.1) is surjective and hence an isomorphism. We see that the ind-flatness of $L\mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}}$ is equivalent to the one of $L^{-1}\mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}}$. For the latter we note that for any ring R,

 $L^{--}\mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}}(R) = (1+u^{-1}R[u^{-1}])^{\times} = \{1+\sum_{i\geq 1} a_iu^{-i} \mid a_i \in R \text{ nilpotent}\},\$

so that $L^{-1} \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Z}} \simeq \text{colim}_{i \geq 1} \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z}[a_1,\ldots,a_i]/(a_1^i,\ldots,a_i^i)).$ This is clearly ind-flat. \Box

Recall that G denotes a Chevalley group scheme over \mathbb{Z} .

COROLLARY 8.5. – Let $T \subset G$ be a split, maximal torus over \mathbb{Z} , and let $B^{\pm} = T \ltimes U^{\pm}$ be *Borel subgroups in G such that* $B^+ \cap B^- = T$ *. Then the fake open cell (cf. Lemma* 7.5)

$$
L^{--}U^{-} \times_{\mathbb{Z}} L^{--}T \times_{\mathbb{Z}} L^{--}U^{+} \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})
$$

is ind-fl[at.](#page-43-0)

Proof. – Since U^{\pm} are split unip[oten](#page-63-9)t and T is a split torus, this is im[med](#page-44-1)iate from Lemma 8.4 (2). \Box

The ind-flatness of the affine Grassmannian is deduced from Corollary 8.5 using the following observation due to Faltings [19, Proof of Cor. 11].

LEMMA 8.6. – Let $Y \hookrightarrow X$ be an ind-(closed immersion) of ind-(locally Noetherian) ind*schemes. If for every local Artinian ring* R *the induced map*

$$
(8.2) \t\t Y(R) \to X(R)
$$

is bijective, then $Y \hookrightarrow X$ *is an isomorphism.*

Proof. – By Yoneda's lemma, we may view X, Y as set-valued (contravariant) functors on the category of Noetherian, affine schemes. For any such T, the induced map $Y(T) \rightarrow X(T)$ is clearly injective, and we need to show the surjectivity. This can be checked after base change $Y \times_X T \to T$ as our assumptions are stable under base change. We reduce to the case where $X = T$ is a Noetherian (affine) scheme. Write $Y = \text{colim}_i Y_i$ as a filtered colimit of closed subschemes of X . We claim that this sequence stabilizes with value X .

Let $\mathcal{I}_i \subset \mathcal{O}_X$ be the ideal sheaf defining Y_i . Since the index set I is filtered, it is enough to show the existence of an index i with $\mathcal{I}_i = 0$. For this we note that $\mathcal{I}_i = 0$ if and only if the annihilator ideal sheaf Ann_{Ox} (\mathcal{I}_i) is equal to \mathcal{O}_X , or equivalently if the closed subscheme $Z_i \subset X$ defined by $\text{Ann}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\mathcal{I}_i)$ is empty. For $i \leq j$, we have

$$
Y_i \subset Y_j \iff \mathcal{I}_i \supset \mathcal{I}_j \Longrightarrow \text{Ann}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\mathcal{I}_i) \subset \text{Ann}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\mathcal{I}_j) \iff Z_i \supset Z_j.
$$

Since X is noetherian and the set I is filtered, there is an $i_0 \in I$ such that Z_{i_0} is a minimum, i.e., $Z_{i_0} \subseteq Z_i$ for all $i \in I$. Now suppose for the sake of contradiction that $Z_{i_0} \neq \emptyset$.

Now let $\eta \in Z_{i_0}$ be a generic point of an irreducible component. It remains to find an index $i_1 > i_0$ such that $\eta \notin Z_{i_1}$. The property defining η means that the closed subscheme defined by $\text{Ann}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\mathcal{I}_{i_0})_{\eta} = \text{Ann}_{\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}}(\mathcal{I}_{i_0,\eta})$ in $\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta})$ is supported at the closed point \mathfrak{m}_η , where $\mathfrak{m}_\eta \subset \mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}$ denotes the maximal ideal. Since $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}$ is Noetherian, this is equivalent to the existence of some integer $N \gg 0$ such that

$$
\mathfrak{m}_{\eta} \supset \text{Ann}_{\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}}(\mathcal{I}_{i_0,\eta}) \supset \mathfrak{m}_{\eta}^N.
$$

Hence, $\mathcal{I}_{i_0,\eta}$ is a finitely generated module over the Artinian ring $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}/\mathfrak{m}_\eta^N$, and therefore Artinian itself. Since our index set is filtered, we can choose $i_1 > i_0$ such that $\mathcal{I}_{i_1,\eta}$ is the

minimum among the set $\{\mathcal{I}_{j,\eta}\}_{j\geq i_0}$. Now (8.2) applied to the Artinian rings $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}/\mathfrak{m}_\eta^n$, $n\geq 1$, shows that $Y_{i_1}(\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}/\mathfrak{m}_{\eta}^n) \stackrel{\sim}{\rightarrow} X(\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}/\mathfrak{m}_{\eta}^n)$, that is, every homomorphism $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}/\mathfrak{m}_{\eta}^n$ factors uniquely through $\mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}\to \mathcal{O}_{X,\eta}/\mathcal{I}_{i_1,\eta}$. But then $\mathcal{I}_{i_1,\eta}\subseteq\bigcap_{n\geq 0}\mathfrak{m}^n_\eta,$ so that $\mathcal{I}_{i_1,\eta}=0$ by Krull's intersection theorem. This im[plies](#page-44-0) that $\eta \notin Z_{i_1}$. This fi[nishe](#page-44-2)s the proof of the lemma.

Remark 8.7. – The proof of Lemma 8.6 shows that condition (8.2) can be weakened. Namely, it is enough to use local Artinian rings which are strictly Henselian. Indeed, in the last part of the proof it is enough to show $\mathcal{I}_{i_1,\bar{\eta}} = 0$ where $\bar{\eta} \to \eta$ is a geometric point and $\mathcal{I}_{i_1,\bar{\eta}}$ denotes the stalk on the étale site.

PROPOSITION 8.8. – *The affine Grassmannian* $Gr_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ *is an ind-flat i[nd-s](#page-43-1)cheme over* \mathbb{Z} *[. In](#page-44-0) particular, th[e ind](#page-45-2)-scheme* $\text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ *is reduced if and only if* G *is semisimple.*

Proof. – Let $\text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{fl}} \subset \text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ be the flat closure, cf. Definition 8.3. By Lemma 8.6 and Remark 8.7, it is enough to show t[hat e](#page-44-1)very local Artinian, strictly Henselian point $g:Spec(R) \to Gr_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ factors through $Gr_{G,\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{fl}}$. Let k b[e th](#page-45-3)e residue field of R, and denote by \bar{g} : Spec $(k) \rightarrow \text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ the reduction of g. Fix a split maximal torus $T \subset G$ over \mathbb{Z} , and B^{\pm} = $T \ltimes U^{\pm}$ as in Corollary 8.5. By the Cartan decomposition $\text{Gr}_G(k)$ = $\Box_{\mu \in X_*(T)} L^+ G(k) \cdot u^{\mu} \cdot e$ $\Box_{\mu \in X_*(T)} L^+ G(k) \cdot u^{\mu} \cdot e$ $\Box_{\mu \in X_*(T)} L^+ G(k) \cdot u^{\mu} \cdot e$ (use that k is separably closed)⁽⁴⁾, we can write \bar{g} as a product $\bar{h} \cdot u^{\mu} \cdot e$ for some $\bar{h} \in L^+G(k), \mu \in X_*(T)$. By formal smoothness of $L^+G \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$, we can lift \bar{h} to an R-valued point $h: \text{Spec}(R) \to L^+G$. Since $L^+G \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$ is flat and $LT \to \mathbb{Z}$ is ind-flat [by](#page-37-1) Lemma 8.4, the inclusion $\text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{fl}} \subset \text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$ i[s inv](#page-37-2)ariant under the left action of L^+G and LT . Replacing g by $u^{-\mu} \cdot h^{-1} \cdot g$, we may therefore assume that g is supported at the base point. Then g factors through the fake open cell $L^{--}U^{-} \times L^{--}T \times L^{--}U^{+}$ [by](#page-65-0) Lemma 7.5. Since this is ind-flat by Corollary 8.5, the map (7.2) factors through $\text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{fl}}$. This shows $\text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{fl}} = \text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$.

For the second assertion, note that $Gr_{G, \mathbb{Q}}$ is reduced if and only if G is semisimple, see [53, Thm. 6.1, Prop. 6.5]. Hence, $Gr_{G,Z}$ is not reduced whenever G is not semisimple. Conversely, if G is semisimple, then taking the flat closure of any reduced presentation of $Gr_{G,\mathbb{Q}}$ gives a reduced presentation of $\text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}^{\text{fl}} = \text{Gr}_{G,\mathbb{Z}}$.

This finishes the proof of the proposition.

 \Box

We now briefly generalize this to the parahoric group schemes over $\mathbb{W}[[t]]$ constructed previously.

PROPOSITION 8.9. – Let G be a tamely ramified reductive $k((t))$ -group. The affine flag *variety* $\underline{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ *is an ind-flat ind-scheme over* W. In particular, the ind-scheme $\underline{Fl}_{G,\mathbf{f}}$ *is reduced if and only if* G *is semisimple.*

⁽⁴⁾ Alternatively, the reader can note that for tamely ramified groups, with the help of our big cell results and with the rationality results of decompositions in [27], we know the Cartan decomposition holds for any field k which is a W-algebra, so Remark 8.7 is not really needed, even in the proof for the generalization proved in Proposition 8.9.

Proof. – Without loss of generality, we ma[y an](#page-44-0)d do assume that $f = 0$ is an absolutely special vertex. We follow the reasoning of Proposition 8.8: after translating, it suffices to show that, for every Artinian W-algebra R, every R-valued point of $L^{-1} \mathcal{Q}_{\mathbf{0}}$ supported at the identity lies in the ind-flat closure, see Lemma 8.6. Such points uniquely lift to the strictly negative loop group attached to the twisted open cell

$$
\underline{\mathcal{C}}_0 = \underline{\mathcal{U}}_0^- \times \underline{\mathcal{T}} \times \underline{\mathcal{U}}_0^+ := (\text{Res}_{\mathbb{W}[u^{-1}]/\mathbb{W}[t^{-1}]} U_H^- \times T_H \times U_H^+)^{\sigma, \circ}
$$

because $L^{-1}\mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{0}} \to L^{-1}\mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{0}}$ is formally étale. Hence, i[t su](#page-43-0)ffices to see that $L^{-1}\mathcal{L}_{\mathbf{0}} \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$ is ind-flat. The unipotent part of $\underline{\mathcal{C}}_0$ is identified, as a scheme, with a product of restrictions of scalars of affine space[s, so](#page-65-0) its associated strictly negative loop group is ind-flat over \mathbb{Z} , compare with the argument in Lemma 8.4 (2). As for the connected Néron model \underline{T} , we choose a smooth surjection $\underline{T}_1 \rightarrow \underline{T}$ from the connected Néron model $\underline{\mathcal{T}}_1$ of an induced torus T_1 ; see [53, Lem. 6.7] for the surjectivity assertion. We claim that $L^{--}\underline{\mathcal{T}}_1(R) \to L^{--}\underline{\mathcal{T}}(R)$ is surjective for every Artinian W-algebra R. Since both functors are formally smooth, this reduces, by l[iftin](#page-43-0)g across square zero nilpotent thickenings, to the surjectivity of Lie algebras Lie $L^{-1} \mathcal{I}_1 \to \text{Lie } L^{-1} \mathcal{I}$ viewed as W-modules. The latter is the map underlyin[g the](#page-44-0) map of $\mathbb{W}[t^{-1}]$ -modules Lie $\underline{\mathcal{T}}_1 \to \text{Lie } \underline{\mathcal{T}}$ which is surjective by smoothness [of](#page-45-0) $\underline{\mathcal{T}}_1 \to \underline{\mathcal{T}}_1$. As in Lemma 8.4 (2), it is easy to see that $L^{-1}\underline{\mathcal{T}}_1 \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$ is ind-flat because T_1 is an induced torus. This implies the ind-flatness of $L^{--}\mathcal{I} \to \text{Spec}(\mathbb{Z})$, again using Lemma 8.6. The final assertion on reducedness follows as in the proof of Proposition 8.8. \Box

9. Consequences for Pappas-Zhu local models

We discuss some consequences of our findings for the theory of local models in cases where p divides the order of $\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$.

In this final section, let F be a discretely valued, complete field of characteristic 0 with algebraically closed residue field k of characteristic $p > 0$. We fix a triple $(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_{f})$ where G is a tamely [ram](#page-65-5)ified reductive F-group, $\{\mu\}$ a conjugacy class of geometric [coc](#page-63-10)haracters defined over a finite extension E/F , and \mathcal{G}_f is a parahoric \mathcal{O}_F -[gro](#page-65-3)up scheme with generic fiber G. This notation seems to have first appeared in the survey article of Pappas-Rapoport-Smithling, see [54], and first been termed LM triple by He-Pappas-Rapoport in [32, §2.1] (but always under the assumption that $\{\mu\}$ is minuscule). Pappas-Zhu [55] construct from the data $(G, {\mu}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ the *Pappas-Zhu local model*

$$
\mathbb{M} = \mathbb{M}(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_{f}),
$$

which is a flat, projective \mathcal{O}_E -scheme equipped with a left action of a smooth affine group scheme. Recall that the con[stru](#page-63-10)ction of M requires the construction of a parahoric $\mathcal{O}_F[t]$ -group scheme $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_f$ in the sense of [55, Thm. 4.1] which lifts \mathcal{G}_f along the specialization $t \mapsto \overline{\omega}$ for some fixed uniformizer $\overline{\omega} \in \mathcal{O}_F$. In particular, M depends a priori on certain auxiliary choices, but it is shown in [32, Thm. 2.7] that M actually depends, up to equivariant isomorphism, only on the data $(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_f)$. The generic fiber $\mathbb{M} \otimes E$ is naturally the Schubert

variety in the affine Grassmannian of G/F associated with the class $\{\mu\}$. The special fiber is equidimensional, but not irreducible in general, and is equipped with a closed embedding

(9.1) [M](#page-63-6) ˝ k ,! FlG[;**^f** [:

The pair $(G^{\flat}, \mathbf{f}^{\flat})$ is an equal characteristic analogue over a local function field $F^{\flat} = k(\mathbf{f})$ of the pair (G, \mathbf{f}) , see [55] (see also [28]).

More precisely, fix a maximal F-split torus S whose apartment $\mathscr{A}(G, S, F)$ contains the facet **f**. Its centralizer T is a maximal torus since G is quasi-split by Steinberg's theorem. We also have th[e cor](#page-47-2)responding data $S^{\flat} \subset T^{\flat}$ inside the equa[l ch](#page-63-0)aracteristic analogue G^{\flat} . There is an identification of apartments $\mathscr{A} := \mathscr{A}(G, S, F) = \mathscr{A}(G^{\flat}, S^{\flat}, F^{\flat})$ compatible with the action of the Iwahori Weyl groups $W := W(G, S, F) = W(G^{\flat}, S^{\flat}, F^{\flat})$ under which $\mathbf{f} = \mathbf{f}^{\flat}$. Then under (9.1) the reduced locus of $M \otimes k$ identifies by [30, Thm. 6.12] with the admissible locus

$$
\mathcal{A}(G,\{\mu\},\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \bigcup_{w} S_w(\mathbf{f},\mathbf{f}),
$$

where the union is taken o[ver t](#page-65-5)[he fi](#page-63-11)nitely many elements w of the admissible set $W_f\text{Adm}(\{\mu\})W_f$ in W, and where $S_w(\mathbf{f}, \mathbf{f})$ $S_w(\mathbf{f}, \mathbf{f})$ denotes the Schubert variety arising from a $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f}}$ -orbit in Fl_{G^b}, using $f = f^{\flat}$. Here Adm $(\{\mu\})$ is the so-called μ -*admissible set*, and can be given a purely combinatorial definition; see e.g., [54, 26]. The following result is an application of Proposition 2.3, which is used in [31, Rem. 2.2].

PROPOSITION 9.1. – Let $\mathbf{a} \subset \mathcal{A}$ be an alcove whose closure contains **f**. Suppose $\{\mu\} \subset X_*(T)$ has the property that $S_\nu(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ is normal for all (equivalently, for the maximal *elements*) $v \in \text{Adm}(\{\mu\})W_f$. Then all (f, f) -Schubert varieties in $\mathcal{A}(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ are normal. In *particular, this last conclusion holds when* $\bar{\mu} \in X_*(T)_I$ *is minuscule for the échelonnage roots and the closure of* **f** *contains a speci[al ve](#page-10-1)rtex.*

Proof. – Let $v \in W_f \text{Adm}(\{\mu\}) W_f$; to prove the first assertion we need to show that $S_v(\mathbf{f}, \mathbf{f})$ is normal. By Corollary 2.2, we may as[sum](#page-10-3)e v is left **f**-maximal, so that $S_v(\mathbf{f}, \mathbf{f}) =$ $S_v(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ and so we only need to consider (\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f}) -Schubert varieties. By [26, Thm. 1.3], we have $W_f \text{Adm}(\{\mu\})W_f = \text{Adm}(\{\mu\})W_f$, so we may reduce ourselves to proving that $S_v(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{f})$ is normal for any $v \in \text{Adm}(\{\mu\})W_f$. By Proposition 2.3, it is enough to prove that $S_{v\eta}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{a})$ is normal for all $\eta \in W_f$. But these are normal by assumption.

For the second assertion, choose a special vertex $\mathbf{0} \in \mathbf{\overline{f}}$. S[ince](#page-10-3) $\bar{\mu}$ is minuscule, the Schubert variety $S_{\bar{a}}(\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{0})$ is smooth, and hence so is its preimage under $Fl_{\mathbf{a}} \to Fl_{\mathbf{0}}$. This is itself a Schubert variety S_{v_0} (a, a) indexed by the unique longest element $v_0 \in W_0$ **Adm** $(\{\mu\})W_0$, a set which contains $Adm({\mu})W_f$; thanks aga[in to](#page-6-0) Proposition 2.3 the latter set indexes normal Schubert varieties, and then we are done by the first assertion. \Box

As an application we obtain Corollary 1.6 from the introduction:

COROLLARY 9.2. – *Assume p divides the order of* $\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$ *.*

1. If every Schubert variety in the admissible locus $A(G, \{\mu\}, G_f)$ is normal, then M is normal *and its special fiber is reduced. This is the case when* $\bar{\mu}$ *is minuscule for the échelonnage roots and* **f** *contains a special vertex in its closure.*

2. If any Schubert variety inside the admissible lo[cus](#page-47-1) $A(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ is not normal, then M is *not normal and its special fiber is not reduced.*

Proof. – Part (1) is immediate from Proposition 9.1 and [31, Thm. 2.1]. For (2), suppose one of the Schubert varieties inside $A(G, \{u\}, G_f)$ is not normal. Then the irreducible component containing this Schubert variety is not normal as well by Corollary 2.2. The normalization morphis[m](#page-63-1)

$$
(9.2) \t\t\t p: \tilde{\mathbb{M}} \longrightarrow \mathbb{M}
$$

identifies by [31, Cor. 2.3, Cor. 2.5] with the map from the [Pa](#page-63-1)ppas-Zhu local model of some z-extension of G. In particular, (9.2) is a finite, birational, universal homeomorphism and an isomorphism on generic fibers; recall that $M \otimes E$ is a Schubert variety in characteristic 0. This already shows that M is not normal, see [31, Rem. 2.4]. It remains to show that the special fiber $\mathbb{M} \otimes k$ is not reduced. Arguing by contradiction let us assume that $\mathbb{M} \otimes k$ is reduced. For any line bundle $\mathcal L$ on $\mathbb M$, this implies the injectivity of the canonical map $H^{\circ}(\mathbb{M}\otimes k,\mathcal{L})\to H^{\circ}(\tilde{\mathbb{M}}\otimes k,\mathcal{L})$. Furthermore, if $\mathcal L$ is ample and $N>0$ sufficiently large, then there is an equality

$$
\dim_k H^{\circ}(\mathbb{M}\otimes k,\mathcal{L}^N)=\dim_k H^{\circ}(\tilde{\mathbb{M}}\otimes k,\mathcal{L}^N)
$$

by transporting the clai[m to](#page-63-1) the generic fiber using flatness. Hence, we get an isomorphism of vector spaces $H^{\circ}(\mathbb{M}\otimes k, \mathcal{L}^N) \cong H^{\circ}(\tilde{\mathbb{M}}\otimes k, \mathcal{L}^N)$, and thus (9.2) must be an isomorphism on special fibers. We arrive at the desired contradiction since the irreducible components of $\tilde{M} \otimes k$ are normal by [31, Cor. 2.5] for example. \Box

Let us give two concrete examples of badly behaved PZ local models. The obvious class of examples arises from Weil restrictions of scalars along ramified extensions:

EXAMPLE 9.3. – Let F'/F be a totally ramified extension of 2-adic fields of odd degree $e \ge 1$. Consider the Weil restriction of scalars $G = \text{Res}_{F'/F}(\text{PGL}_2)$, and let $\{\mu\}$ be the unique (nonzero) minuscule conjugacy class defined over F . As parahoric subgroup we take the pointwise fixer of the standard lattice $\mathcal{O}_{F'}^2$, that is, the associated parahoric group scheme is $G = \text{Res}_{\mathcal{O}_{F'}/\mathcal{O}_F}(\text{PGL}_2)$. It corresponds to an absolutely special vertex **0**, and hence the [spec](#page-35-3)ial fiber of the PZ local model is irreducible. Its underlying reduced subscheme is the uni[que](#page-47-0) e-dimensional $(0, 0)$ -Schubert variety in the affine Grassmannian for PGL_2 in characteristic 2. If $e \ge 2$ this Schubert variety is not normal by our classification in Corollary 6.8. Hence, the sp[ecia](#page-64-0)l fiber of the PZ local model is not reduced in this case by Corollary 9.2 (2).

We remark that if we drop the ta[mene](#page-31-0)ss assumption and take $e = 2$, then F'/F is wildly ramified and we can invoke [43] to define the local models. Again the special fiber of such a local model is not reduced because the corresponding Schubert variety is not normal, as follows immediately from Corollary 6.2. [Ind](#page-64-1)[eed](#page-64-14), the corresponding Schubert variety is the quasi-minuscule one for the group PGL_2 (although it is more natural to think of it as a Schubert variety attached to the standard pseudo-reductive group $\text{Res}_{k(uu) / k(u)}\text{PGL}_2$ where $u^2 = t$, compare this to the approach of [47, 45]).

A less obvious example is given by ramified unitary groups. In this case, the underlying group is even absolutely simple:

EXAMPLE 9.4. – Let F'/F be a totally ramified quadratic extension of 3-adic fields. Let $G = PU₃(F'/F)$ be the adjoint, quasi-split unitary group associated with the [Her](#page-63-6)mitian form $x_1\bar{x}_3 + x_2\bar{x}_2 + x_3\bar{x}_1$ on F'^3 . Let $\{\mu\}$ be the minuscule conjugacy class corresponding to the coweight $(1, 0, 0)$. As parahoric subgroup we take the pointwise fixer of the standard lattice $\mathcal{O}_{F'}^3$ which corresponds to an absolutely special vertex **0** of the building, see [28, §7]. In this [case](#page-31-0), the special fiber is again irreducible and its underlying reduced locus is t[he u](#page-47-0)nique 2-dimensional Schubert variety in the twisted affine Grassmannian for $PU_3(F'/F)$ in characteristic 3, that is, the quasi-minuscule one. This Schubert variety is not normal by Corollary 6.2 so that the special fiber of the PZ local model is not reduced by Corollary 9.2 (2).

Next we comment on the behavior of PZ local models relatively to central extensions. The adjoint quotient $(G, {\mu}) \rightarrow (G_{ad}, {\mu_{ad}})$ induces a natural morphism

$$
ad_*: \mathbb{M} \to \mathbb{M}_{ad} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{E_{ad}}} \mathcal{O}_E,
$$

where E_{ad} is the reflex field of $(G_{\text{ad}}, \{\mu_{\text{ad}}\})$ and $\mathbb{M}_{\text{ad}} := \mathbb{M}(G_{\text{ad}}, \{\mu_{\text{ad}}\}, \mathcal{G}_{\text{f,ad}})$. This is a (fiberwise) birational universal homeomorphism, but not always an isomorphism. We are now going to look at the category consisting of all LM triples centrally lifting $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\}, \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{f},ad})$, endowed with the obvious morphisms. It admits fiber products and we use this to study the variation of the PZ local models along central lifts.

PROPOSITION 9.5. – Let $(G_i, \{\mu_i\}, G_{i,f})$, $i = 1, 2$, be two LM central lifts of $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\}, G_{f,ad})$ and denote by $(G_3, \{\mu_3\}, G_3)$ their fiber product. For $i = 1, 2, 3$, let \mathbb{M}_i be the PZ local model for $(G_i, \{\mu_i\}, G_{i,f})$, and denote by $\mathrm{ad}_{i,*}: \mathbb{M}_i \to \mathbb{M}_{ad} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{E_{ad}}} \mathcal{O}_{E_i}$ *the induced map.* If $p \nmid \frac{\text{#}\pi_1(G_{1,\text{der}})}{\text{#}\pi_1(G_{2,\text{der}})}$ $\frac{\# \pi_1(G_{1,\text{der}})}{\# \pi_1(G_{3,\text{der}})}$, then the rational map $\text{ad}_{2,*} \circ \text{ad}_{1,*}^{-1}$ extends to an actual morphism of schemes over ${\cal O}_{E_3}.$

Proof. – Recall that, by construction of parahoric $\mathcal{O}_F[t]$ -group schemes extensions, the natural maps $\mathcal{G}_{3,\mathbf{f}} \to \mathcal{G}_{i,\mathbf{f}}$ can be extended to $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{3,\mathbf{f}} \to \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{i,\mathbf{f}}$ inducing morphisms

(9.3) ^M³ ! ^Mⁱ ˝^OEi OE³

for $i = 1, 2$ over $\mathbb{M}_{ad} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{E_{ad}}} \mathcal{O}_{E_3}$. Each map (9.3) is finite birational between integral schemes. We claim that the map (9.3) for $i = 1$ is an isomorphism, which implies the proposition. By the argument of Proposition 2.1, it suffices to show that the induced maps on tangent spaces at closed points of the special fibers are injective. Now, observe tha[t th](#page-49-0)e reduced neutral component of the Beilinson-Drinfeld Grassmannian attached to $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{i,\mathbf{f}}$ is contained in the Beilinson-Drinfeld Grassmannian of $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_{i,\mathbf{f},\mathrm{der}}$, since this is true at the level of the generic fibers (which are classical affine Grassmannians), compatibly with the map (9.3). In particular, by translating closed points in the special fibers of the local models, it suffices to check that

$$
\mathrm{Fl}_{G_{3,\mathrm{der}}^{\flat} \mathbf{f}} \to \mathrm{Fl}_{G_{1,\mathrm{der}}^{\flat} \mathbf{f}}^{\flat}
$$

is formally étale. This is true under the assumption $p \nmid \frac{\# \pi_1(G_{1,\text{der}})}{\# \pi_1(G_{2,\text{der}})}$ $\frac{\# \pi_1(G_{1,\text{der}})}{\# \pi_1(G_{3,\text{der}})}$, because $G_{3,\text{der}}^{\flat} \to G_{1,\text{der}}^{\flat}$ has an étale kernel, comp. [5[3, 6](#page-64-6).a].

For defining canonical integral models of Shimura varieties of abelian type, under the assumptions of tame ramification and $p > 2$, Kisin-Pappas need to approach local models in terms of embeddings, see [38, §2.3, §3.2].

DEFINITION 9.6. – The tuple $(G, \{\mu\})$ is called *of abelian type* if there is a central lift $(G_1, \{\mu_1\})$ of $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\})$ endowed with a closed embedding $\rho_1: G_1 \to GL_n$ $\rho_1: G_1 \to GL_n$ $\rho_1: G_1 \to GL_n$, $n \geq 1$ [such](#page-64-15) that $\{\rho_1 \circ \mu_1\} = \{\varpi_d^{\vee}\}\$, where ϖ_d^{\vee} denotes the d-th minuscule coweight of GL_n for some $1 \le d \le n - 1$ $1 \le d \le n - 1$ $1 \le d \le n - 1$. The central lift $(G_1, \{\mu_1\})$ is also called *of [Ho](#page-63-10)dge type*.

First note that every Shimura datum of abelian type in the sense of [16] (see also [37]) gives rise to a tuple of abelian type as above. Further, our definition coinci[des w](#page-63-12)ith the one given in [45, II, §3.11[\], bu](#page-64-15)t appears to diffe[r fro](#page-64-6)m that of [32, §2.7] in the following way. Let us, for simp[licit](#page-63-10)y, assume that G_{ad} contains no F-simple factor over which $\{\mu_{ad}\}$ becomes trivial. Then the classification of Hodge embeddings due to Deligne, see [16, 1.3.8, table 1.3.9] (compare with [37, Lem. 3.4.13] and [38, Lem. 4.6.22]) implies that ρ_1 is minuscule (as required in [32, §2.7]). The main difference here is not requiring the existence of an isogeny $G_{1,der} \rightarrow G_{der}$ because we want our class to be stable under central lifts.

Next we note that since G is assumed to be tamely ramified, we can arrange for G_1 to be tamely ramified as well. So the canonical maps $G \rightarrow G_{ad} \leftarrow G_1$ extend to maps of $\mathcal{O}_F[t]$ -group schemes $\underline{\mathcal{G}}_f \rightarrow \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f,ad} \leftarrow \underline{\mathcal{G}}_{f,1}$, and hence to maps of PZ [loca](#page-49-1)l models $\mathbb{M} \to \mathbb{M}_{ad} \leftarrow \mathbb{M}_1$ defined over the ring of integers of the compositum $E \cdot E_1$ $E \cdot E_1$ where E_1 is the reflex field of $\{\mu_1\}$. Also note that adding the center of GL_n to our central lift G_1 changes neither the condition on ρ_1 nor the PZ local model M₁ in view of Proposition 9.5.

The importance of our central lift of Hodge type is that ρ_1 extends by [38, Prop. 1.3.3] to a(n) (not necessarily closed) immersion of parahoric group [sch](#page-64-6)emes

$$
\mathcal{G}_{f,1}\to \mathcal{GL}_n,
$$

which is heavily based on work of Landvogt (beware that [38] use the notation G_x for the fixer group scheme of x and reserve \mathcal{G}_x° for its parahoric neutral component). Then the same authors construct in [38, Prop. 2.3.7] a uniquely determined closed embedding:

 $\mathbb{M}_1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{M}_{\text{lat}}$

where we set $\mathbb{M}_{\mathrm{lat}} := \mathbb{M}(\mathrm{GL}_n, \{\varpi_d^{\vee}\}, \mathcal{GL}_n) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{E_1}$. We remark that the symplectic embeddings used in the given reference and the hypothesis $p \nmid #\pi_1(G_{1,der})$ are unnecessary, the former pertaining to later applications to Shimura varieties and the latter to ensure normality of \mathbb{M}_1 . Here we will give a closer look at the possibilities for the geometry of this scheme, analyzing all possible cases.

PROPOSITION 9.7. – Let $(G_1, \{\mu_1\})$ be a central lift of Hodge type as above and let \mathbb{M}_1 be *the PZ local model attached to the corresponding LM triple. Then the following properties hold:*

- 1. If $p > 2$ or G_{ad} has no D-factors, then \mathbb{M}_1 *is always normal and only depends on* $(G, \{\mu\}, \mathcal{G}_{f})$ *up to extending scalars.*
- 2. If $p = 2$ and $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\})$ is \check{F} -simple of type $D_n^{\mathbb{H}}$, $n \geq 5$, then \mathbb{M}_1 only depends *on* $(G, {\mu}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ *up to base change, but will be non-normal for sufficiently large* $\bar{\mu}$ *.*
- 3. If $p = 2$ and $(G_{ad}, {\mu_{ad}})$ is \check{F} -simple of type $D_{2m+1}^{\mathbb{R}}, m \geq 2$, then \mathbb{M}_1 is always normal *and only depends on* $(G, {\mu}, \mathcal{G}_f)$ *up to base change.*
- 4. If $p = 2$ and $(G_{ad}, \{\mu_{ad}\})$ is \check{F} -simple of type $D_{2m}^{\mathbb{R}}$, $m \geq 2$, then we can always *choose* $(G_1, \{\mu_1\}, \mathcal{G}_{f,1})$ *and* ρ_1 *such that* \mathbb{M}_1 *is normal. For sufficiently large* $\bar{\mu}$ *, we can simultaneously choose* $(G_2, \{\mu_2\}, G_{f,2})$ *and* ρ_2 *, such that* M_2 *is non-normal.*

Proof. – By Corollary 9.2 it suffices to examine the normality of Schubert varieties in the special fiber of \mathbb{M}_1 and for this we need to understand when p divides the order of Z, the kernel of $G_{\rm sc} \rightarrow G_{1,\rm der}$. Inspecting Deligne's table, see [16, table 1.3.9], we see that Z is always a multiplicative 2-group and trivial if $G_{\rm sc}$ has no D-factors. This gives (1). For simple orthogonal adjoint groups, the pullback of ρ_1 to $G_{\rm sc} = \text{Res}_{F'/F} \text{Spin}_{2n}$ $G_{\rm sc} = \text{Res}_{F'/F} \text{Spin}_{2n}$ $G_{\rm sc} = \text{Res}_{F'/F} \text{Spin}_{2n}$ is the restriction of scalars of one of the three minuscule representations of $Spin_{2n}$, that is, the two half-spin irreducible factors of the faithful spin representation of $Spin_{2n}$ and the pulled back vector representation of SO_{2n} . Moreover, our inspection of [16, table 1.3.9] reveals that we can only use the vector representation for $D_n^{\mathbb{H}}$ and the half-spins for $D_n^{\mathbb{R}}$. In (2), the kernel Z is a certain 2-group independent of the choice of a Hodge lift. For (3), Z is always trivial because the halfspin representations are faithful if $n = 2m + 1$ is odd. For (4), we can choose our Hodge lift such that ρ_1 restricts to the faithful spin representation (= sum of the two half-spins), but we can also choose some o[th](#page-64-6)er Hodge lift with ρ_2 restricting to an half-spin representation, whose kernel is a non-trivial 2-group. \Box

Remark 9.8. – Concerning integral models of Shimura varieties of abelian type, it seems that the hypothesis $p \nmid \#\pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$ in [38, Thm. 0.4] can be removed, as long as one replaces the PZ local model in the statement by its (weak) normalization. For the $p = 2$, $D^{\mathbb{H}}$ case with $\bar{\mu}$ large, the proposition seems to indicate some additional work might be needed in order to construct such integral models, so as to circumvent the fact that the Hodge [emb](#page-65-15)edding defines a non-normal orbit closure.

Remark 9.9. – Let us comment on the relation with the Scholze-Weinstein conjecture [66, Conj. 21.4.1]. The B_{dR} -affine Grassmannian $\text{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{\text{f}}}^{\text{dR}} \to \mathcal{O}_F^{\diamondsuit}$ $\frac{\infty}{F}$ is an in[d-p](#page-63-10)[rop](#page-64-14)er v-sheaf. The conjecture states that for $\{\mu\}$ minus[cu](#page-62-8)le, the $\{\mu\}$ -bounded sub-v-sheaf $\text{Gr}_{\mathcal{G}_{f},\{\mu\}}^{\text{dR}} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{E}^{\diamond}$ E is rep[rese](#page-63-13)ntable by a unique flat projective \mathcal{O}_E -model with reduced special fiber of the variety of type $\{\mu\}$ -parabolics, called *the local model*. This conjecture is proven in [32, 45] for many cases with $(G, {\mu})$ of abelian type, and in [3, Theorem 1.1] for general reductive groups G, relying on [20, [Theo](#page-63-10)rem 1.3] for the reducedness of special fibers in some cases of wildly ramified groups G. The local model singled out by the conjecture is the weak normalization \tilde{M} of M and coincides with the PZ local model of some z-extension, simply the local model in the sense of [32, §2.6].

Appendix A

Frobenius ind-splitting

Fix a field k of characteristic $p > 0$. Here we revisit the notion of Frobenius splittings and prove several basic lemmas regarding this technique in the realm of ind-schemes over k .

DEFINITION A.1. – A k-scheme X is said to be (Frobenius) split if the morphism of \mathcal{O}_X -modules $\mathcal{O}_X \to F_* \mathcal{O}_X$ admits a section s, where F denotes the absolute Frobenius morphism. A closed subscheme Y of X is said to be compatibly split if the splitting of X descends to that of Y. Finally, we say that an ind-scheme X is ind-split (resp. compatibly ind-split with an ind-closed sub-ind-scheme) if it admits a presentation $X = \text{colim } X_i$ (resp. as well as $Y = \text{colim } Y_i$) by simultaneously compatibly split schemes.

LEMMA A.2. – Given a collection X_i of simultan[eo](#page-62-9)usly compatibly ind-split ind-closed sub*ind-schemes of* X*, finite intersections and finite unions are also simultaneously compatibly split.*

Proof. – T[his](#page-62-10) is known i[n](#page-62-2) the case of schemes ([9, Prop. 1.2.1]), and it generalizes to that of ind-schemes by taking appropriate presentations. \Box

Thanks to $[4, (3.7)]$ or $[5, 7.11.3]$, we have a good notion of sheaves of modules on ind-schemes $X = \text{colim } X_i$, namely obtained as a family of compatible \mathcal{O}_{X_i} -modules in the obvious way. For an ind-proper ind-scheme X over k equipped with a coherent \mathcal{O}_X -module M arising from coherent \mathcal{O}_{X_i} -modules M_i, we define $H^n(X, \mathcal{M}) := \lim H^n(X_i, \mathcal{M}_i)$ for $n > 0$. This definition is sensible as the cohomology groups are finite-dimensional and thus $Rⁿ$ lim vanishes for $n > 0$.

LEMMA A.3. $-$ Let $Y \subset X$ be a closed immersion of compatibly ind-split ind-proper indschemes over k. If $\mathcal L$ is an ample line bundle on X, then $H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal L) \to H^{\circ}(Y, \mathcal L)$ is surjective and $H^{>0}(X,\mathcal{L}) = H^{>0}(Y,\mathcal{L}) = 0$. [Ad](#page-62-9)ditionally, if $Y \subset X$ is a closed immersion, then $H^1(X, \mathcal{I}_Y \otimes \mathcal{L}) = 0$ where \mathcal{I}_Y denotes the ideal sheaf defining Y.

Proof. – At finite level, this is just [9, Thm. 1.2.8] and it follows in general by taking projective limits. \Box

The next results study the implications of certain splittings for the graded algebra $H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$, going back to Ramanathan [58], but we mostly follow the treatment of [9, §1.5].

PROPOSITION A.4. – Let $Y \subset X$ be a closed immersion of compatibly ind-split ind*proper ind-schemes over* k , and assume that the diagonal $\Delta \chi$ is compatibly ind-split with $X \times X$. Given an ample line bundle $\mathcal L$ on X, the graded k-algebra $H^{\circ}(Y, \mathcal L^{\bullet})$ is generated by its degree one elements, and $\mathcal L$ defines an ind-closed immersion of Y into $\mathbb P(H^{\circ}(Y,\mathcal L)^{\vee})$ where $H^{\circ}(Y,\mathcal{L})^{\vee} := \text{colim } H^{\circ}(Y_i,\mathcal{L})^{\vee}.$

Proof. – Observe that due to the previous lemma and our hypothesis, we get surjectivity of the map $H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal{L}^n) \otimes H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal{L}) \rightarrow H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal{L}^{n+1})$ which implies the claim as long as $Y = X$, by induction on n. If Y is not necessarily equal to X, we still have an epimorphism $H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal{L}^n) \to H^{\circ}(Y, \mathcal{L}^n)$. The projective embedding is given by taking the colimit of the resulting closed [im](#page-62-9)mersions for a compatibly split presentation. \Box

Let us recall some terminology regarding commutative graded algebras and modules (compare with [9, Def. 1.5.5]).

DEFINITION A.5. – A commutative $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ -graded k-algebra A_{\bullet} is called quadratic if $A_0 = k$, if it is generated by A_1 and if the kernel K_{\bullet} of the induced surjection $S^{\bullet} A_1 \to A_{\bullet}$ is generated by K_2 . An A_{\bullet} -gra[ded](#page-65-1) module M_{\bullet} M_{\bullet} is said to be quadratic if it is generated by M_0 and the kernel K_{\bullet} of $M_0 \otimes A_{\bullet} \to M_{\bullet}$ is generated by K_1 .

The next result subsumes [58, Prop. 2.7, Prop. 2.19] and is the ind-scheme version of [9, Prop. 1.5.8].

PROPOSITION A.6. – Let $Z \subset Y \subset X$ be closed immersions of simultaneously compatible *ind-split ind-proper ind-schemes and* L *be an ample line bundle on* X*. Suppose moreover that* $\Delta_{X^2} \times X$, $X \times \Delta_{X^2}$, $Y \times \Delta_{X^2}$ and $Z \times \Delta_{X^2}$ are simultaneously compatibly ind-split in X^3 . Then $H^{\circ}(Y, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$ is a quadratic graded algebra and $H^{\circ}(Z, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$ is a quadratic graded module *over* $H^{\circ}(Y, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$.

In geometric terms, this tells us that the projective embeddings of Z , Y and X determined by $\mathcal L$ are given by quadratic homogeneous polynomials and the transition morphisms are define[d by](#page-52-1) linear ones.

Proof. – If we intersect the given ind-schemes with $X \times \Delta_{X^2}$, the conditions of Proposition A.4 are satisfied and hence the graded algebras in the statement are generated by its degree 1 elements. To show that $A_{\bullet} := H^{\circ}(X, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$ is quadratic, we consider the Mayer-Vietoris short exact sequence $0 \to \mathcal{I}_{\Delta_{X^2} \times X \cup X \times \Delta_{X^2}} \to \mathcal{I}_{\Delta_{X^2} \times X} \oplus \mathcal{I}_{X \times \Delta_{X^2}} \to \mathcal{I}_{\Delta_{X^3}} \to 0$ where the ideals of definition are with respect to X^3 , and we tensor it with $\mathcal{L}^{n_1} \boxtimes \mathcal{L}^{n_2} \boxtimes \mathcal{L}^{n_3}$ [for](#page-62-9) some integers $n_1, n_2, n_3 \ge 1$. Let K_{n_1,n_2,n_3} be the kernel [of](#page-62-9) $A_{n_1} \otimes A_{n_2} \otimes A_{n_3} \to A_{n_1+n_2+n_3}$, and analogously for K_{n_1,n_2} and K_{n_2,n_3} , respectively. By taking cohomology, we arrive at surjectivity of the map $K_{n_1,n_2} \otimes A_{n_3} \oplus A_{n_1} \otimes K_{n_2,n_3} \rightarrow K_{n_1,n_2,n_3}$ by the proof of [9, Prop. 1.5.8], which implies that A_{\bullet} is quadratic by [9, Lem. 1.5.7]. In order to sh[ow](#page-62-9) that $B_{\bullet} := H^{\circ}(Y, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$ and $C_{\bullet} := H^{\circ}(Z, \mathcal{L}^{\bullet})$ are quadratic algebras, we repeat the same strategy with the couple $(\Delta_{X^2} \times X, Y \times \Delta_{X^2})$ which intersects in Δ_{Y^3} and use surjectivity of the transition maps $A_{\bullet} \to B_{\bullet} \to C_{\bullet}$ to derive the same formulae for B_{\bullet} and C_{\bullet} . By [9, Rmk. 1.5.6 (iii)] every transition map defines a graded quadratic module structure. \Box

Appendix B

The quasi-minuscule Schubert scheme for PGL²

Let $S_{\rm sc}$ (resp. $S_{\rm ad}$) be the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety in the affine Grassmannian Gr_{SL₂} (resp. Gr_{PGL₂) over \mathbb{Z} . Let $L^{--}SL_2$ (resp. $L^{--}PGL_2$) be the strictly negative loop} group (see Section 3.3) which defines an ind-affine open neighborhood of the base point in Gr_{SL_2} (resp. Gr_{PGL_2}). The canonical map $\text{Gr}_{SL_2} \rightarrow \text{Gr}_{PGL_2}$ induces a scheme theoretically surjective morphism $S_{\rm sc} \rightarrow S_{\rm ad}$, and hence a morphism

Spec $A := L^{--}SL_2 \cap S_{sc} \rightarrow L^{--}PGL_2 \cap S_{ad} =: Spec B,$

which identifies B with an integral subdomain of A. The aim of this section is to prove the following result.

PROPOSITION B.1. – *There is an isomorphism* $A \cong \mathbb{Z}[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$ *under which* B *is the subring generated by the elements* x , y , $2z$, xz , yz .

COROLLARY B.2. – *The ring* $B \otimes \mathbb{F}_2$ *is not reduced. Its reduction identifies with the subring* $of A \otimes \mathbb{F}_2 \cong \mathbb{F}_2[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$ generated by x, y, xz, yz.

Proof. – The element $u = 2z$ is not 0 in $B \otimes \mathbb{F}_2$ because $z \notin B$. But its square $u^2 = 4z^2 = -4xy$ is 0 in $B \otimes \mathbb{F}_2$ because $x, y \in B$. This shows that $B \otimes \mathbb{F}_2$ is not reduced. Clearly, the image of $B \otimes \mathbb{F}_2 \to A \otimes \mathbb{F}_2 \cong \mathbb{F}_2[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$ is the subring generated by x, y, xz, yz . The kernel of this map is nilpotent because the spectra of all rings are irreducible of Krull dimension 2. Hence, the ring $(B \otimes \mathbb{F}_2)_{\text{red}}$ identifies with the desired subring of the integral domain $\mathbb{F}_2[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$. \Box

This corollary shows t[hat](#page-53-2) the special fiber $S_{ad} \otimes \mathbb{F}_2$ is not reduced. More precisely, the reduction $(S_{ad} \otimes \mathbb{F}_2)_{\text{red}}$ is the quasi-minuscule Schubert variety for PGL₂ over \mathbb{F}_2 , but the inclusion $(S_{ad} \otimes \mathbb{F}_2)_{red} \subset S_{ad} \otimes \mathbb{F}_2$ is strict.

To prove Proposition B.1, we first calculate the ring A. For this, we consider the Lie algebra \mathfrak{sl}_2 of SL_2 over \mathbb{Z} . The nilpotent cone n in \mathfrak{sl}_2 is the closed subscheme of matrices whose determinant is zero. We choose the isomorphism $\mathbb{A}^3_\mathbb{Z} \cong \mathfrak{sl}_2$ given by the map

$$
(x, y, z) \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} z & x \\ y & -z \end{pmatrix},
$$

so that $\{z^2 + xy = 0\} \cong \mathfrak{n}$ as schemes over \mathbb{Z} .

LEMMA B.3. – Let $e \in \text{Gr}_{SL_2}(\mathbb{Z})$ denote the base point. The map $\mathfrak{n} \to \text{Gr}_{SL_2}$, $X \mapsto (1 + t^{-1}X) \cdot e$ induces an isomorphism $\mathfrak{n} \cong L^{-1}SL_2 \cap S_{\text{sc}}$, that is, an isomorphism $\mathbb{Z}[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy) \cong A$ *on coordinate rings.*

Proof. – The map $\mathfrak{n} \to L^{--}SL_2$, $X \mapsto 1 + t^{-1}X$ is well-defined and a closed immers[ion.](#page-63-9) It induces an isom[orph](#page-16-1)ism onto the closed subscheme $(L⁻SL₂)_{[-1,1]}$ of $L⁻SL₂$ of all matrices $M = 1 + t^{-1}M_1 + t^{-2}M_2 + ...$ such that $M_i = 0$ and $(M^{-1})_i = 0$ for $i \ge 2$. We now regard $L^{--}SL_2$ $L^{--}SL_2$ $L^{--}SL_2$ via the map $g \mapsto g \cdot e$ as an open sub-ind[-sch](#page-63-9)eme of Gr_{SL_2} , see [19, Lem. 2] (cf. Lemma 3.6). It remains to show $L^{--}SL_2 \cap S_{\rm sc} = (L^{--}SL_2)_{[-1,1]}$ as subschemes of $\mathrm{Gr}_{\mathrm{SL}_2}$.

Recall the lattice interpretation of the affine Grassmannian, see [19, p. 42] (cf. [21, p. 697]). For any ring R, the R-valued points of Gr_{SL_2} are given by $R[[t]]$ -lattices $\Lambda \subset R((t))^2$ such that det $\Lambda = R[[t]]$ in $R((t))$. We denote by $\Lambda_{0,R} = R[[t]]^2$ the standard lattice which corresponds to the base point. Let $Gr_{SL_2,[-1,1]}$ denote the closed subscheme of Gr_{SL_2} of R[[t]]-lattices Λ such that $t\Lambda_{0,R} \subset \Lambda \subset t^{-1}\Lambda_{0,R}$. A direct computation on R-valued points shows $(L^{-1}SL_2)_{[-1,1]} = L^{-1}SL_2 \cap Gr_{SL_2,[-1,1]}$. Recall that S_{sc} is defined as the scheme theoretic closure of the orbit map $L^+SL_2 \to Gr_{SL_2}$, $g \mapsto g \cdot \left(\begin{array}{cc} t & 0 \\ 0 & t^{-1} \end{array}\right) \cdot e$. We see that $S_{\rm sc} \subset \text{Gr}_{\text{SL}_2,[-1,1]},$ and hence that $L^{-1}\text{SL}_2 \cap S_{\rm sc}$ is a closed subscheme of $(L^{-1}\text{SL}_2)_{[-1,1]}$. Since both are integral of Krull dimension $2 + \dim \mathbb{Z} = 3$, they must be equal. \Box

In order to calculate the subring B of $A \cong \mathbb{Z}[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$, we consider the adjoint representation of SL₂: The map $g \mapsto (x \mapsto gxg^{-1})$ induces a morphism of Z-group schemes $SL_2 \rightarrow GL(\mathfrak{sl}_2) = GL_3$ given by

(B.1)
$$
\operatorname{Ad}: \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 1 + 2bc - ac & bd \\ -2ab & a^2 & -b^2 \\ 2cd & -c^2 & d^2 \end{pmatrix},
$$

where we use the ordered basis $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$, $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$, $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ of \mathfrak{sl}_2 . This map induces a closed immersion $PGL_2 \hookrightarrow SL_3$ of reductive Z-group schemes, and hence a closed immersion $Gr_{PGL_2} \hookrightarrow Gr_{SL_3}$ of a[ffi](#page-53-2)ne Grassmannians over Z. Therefore, the image of S_{ad} in Gr_{SL_3} identifies [with](#page-54-0) the scheme theoretic i[mage](#page-54-1) of $S_{\rm sc}$ under Ad: $\text{Gr}_{\rm SL_2} \rightarrow \text{Gr}_{\rm SL_3}$.

Proof of Proposition B.1. – We identify $A = \mathbb{Z}[x, y, z]/(z^2 + xy)$ under the isomorphism of Lemma B.3. Combining this with (B.1) gives

$$
\operatorname{Ad}:\begin{pmatrix}1+t^{-1}z & t^{-1}x\\ t^{-1}y & 1-t^{-1}z\end{pmatrix}\mapsto \begin{pmatrix}1+2t^{-2}xy & -(1+t^{-1}z)t^{-1}y & t^{-1}x(1-t^{-1}z)\\ -2(1+t^{-1}z)t^{-1}x & (1+t^{-1}z)^2 & -t^{-2}x^2\\ 2t^{-1}y(1-t^{-1}z) & -t^{-2}y^2 & (1-t^{-1}z)^2\end{pmatrix}.
$$

As this formula holds on R -valued points, the ring B is precisely the subring of A generated by the monomials in x, y, z appearing as coefficients of t^i for $i = -1, -2$. An inspection of this matrix using $z^2 + xy = 0$ and $\mathbb{Z}^* = \pm 1$ shows that $B = \mathbb{Z}[x, y, 2z, xz, yz]$ as a subring of A. \Box

Appendix C

Minimal nilpotent orbits in twisted affine Grassmannians

Fix an algebraically closed field k of characteristic 0. [Let](#page-55-1) H be a simply connected or adjoint simple k-group of type A_n ($n \ge 2$), D_n ($n \ge 4$), or E_6 endowed with a pinning (H, T_H, B_H, X_H) . Let σ_0 be the canonical involutio[n o](#page-63-15)f Aut (H, T_H, B_H, X_H) [in](#page-63-6)duced by the non-trivial involution of the Dynkin diagram of $\Phi(H, T_H)$ ⁽⁵⁾. Let $M := H^{\sigma_0}$ be the affine k-group deduced from H by taking σ_0 -fixed points. It is smooth of finite type, connected, reductive, simple, simply connected or adjoint by [24, Prop. 4.1] (see also [28, Prop. A.1]). Moreover, it carries a natural pinning (M, T_M, B_M, X_M) where the middle entries are given by fixed points under the involution and $X_M = X_H$. The root system $\Phi(M, T_M)$ is the set of non-divisible elements in the image of $\Phi(H, T_H)$ under the natural restriction morphism:

$$
X^*(T_H) \otimes \mathbb{R} \to X^*(T_M) \otimes \mathbb{R} \cong (X^*(T_H) \otimes \mathbb{R})_{\sigma_0},
$$

the latter of which will often be identified with $(X^*(T_H) \otimes \mathbb{R})^{\sigma_0}$ via the obvious averaging map.

Let $k(t)$ be the Laurent series field over k and consider its quadratic Galois extension $k((u))$ with $u = t^{1/2}$. The re[stri](#page-65-3)ction o[f sc](#page-64-1)alars $\text{Res}_{k((u))/k((t))} H_{k((u))}$ admits the involution $\sigma := \sigma_0 \otimes \iota$ where ι stands for the Galois involution of $k((u))/k((t))$. Its fixed points $G := (\text{Res}_{k(\mu)/k(\mu)} H_{k(\mu)})^{\sigma}$ form a reductive, quasi-split group equipped with a natural pinning (G, T_G, B_G, X_G) , see [55, §2] or [47, §2.1-2.2]. We have an obvious absolutely special parahoric model of G given by the same formula after replacing $k((u))/k((t))$ by $k[[u]]/k[[t]]$. We will still denote this $k[[t]]$ -group by G. It is important to note as well that at a combinatorial level, the groups G and M are not so far from one another, in the sense that $\Phi(M, T_M)$ is the set of non-divisible roots of the relative root system $\Phi(G, S_G)$ via the obvious identification $X^*(S_G) \otimes \mathbb{R} = X^*(T_M) \otimes \mathbb{R}$.

⁽⁵⁾ For H of type D_4 , there are 3 possible choices of involution, and we pick the one fixing α_1 . Note that since these involutions are all conjugate, other choices lead to isomorphic group-theoretic data.

⁴ ^e SÉRIE – TOME 57 – 2024 – N^o 3

Our goal is to establish a link between certain nilpotent orbits of M (not necessarily for the adjoint representation) and certain Schubert varieties of Gr_G . [Note](#page-64-11) that the cla[ssifi](#page-63-6)cation of simply connected tamely ramified reductive groups would force us to consider the case where σ_0 is either the identity or has order 3 (for the D_4 root system and associated triality). However, the material of this section has already been treated in [48, §2.10] and [28, §8] in those additional cases.

C.1. Minimal nilpotent orbits of the M-module g_{-1}

Let $\mathfrak{h} \otimes k[u, u^{-1}]$ be the algebraic loop algebra of $\mathfrak h$ with the obvious action of σ by σ_0 on the left and Galois conjugation on the right. We let α denote the σ -invariants of this Kac-Moody algebra—this is a graded version of Lie G . The action preserves moreover the obvious u-grading and we write $\mathfrak{g}_{-1} := \mathfrak{h}[u^{-1}]^{\sigma}$. This is acted upon by M in the evident manner and we are going to analyze the structure of this representation as well as some of its nilpotent orbits. In the following, we denote by $\Phi_{M,<}$ the short roots of $\Phi_M := \Phi(M, T_M)$ and by $\theta_{M,<}$ the unique dominant short root of Φ_M .

PROPOSITION C.1. – *Suppose that* $\Phi_G := \Phi(G, S_G)$ *is reduced or, equivalently, that* $\Phi_H := \Phi(H, T_H)$ is not of type A_{2m} . The following properties hold:

- 1. The M-module g_{-1} is irreducible and quasi-minuscule, that is, its highest weight *equals* $\theta_{M,<}.$
- 2. Let $v \in \mathfrak{g}_{-1}$ *be any non-zero weight vector. Then the orbit closure* $\mathcal{O}_{\text{min}} := \overline{M \cdot v}$ *inside the affine space* \mathfrak{g}_{-1} *is independent of v and contains the origin. It satisfies the following dimension formula*

$$
\dim \mathcal{O}_{\min} = 2 + #\{a \in \Phi_M : a + \theta_{M,<} \in \Phi_{M,<}\}
$$

and its tangent space $T_0 \mathcal{O}_{\text{min}}$ *at the origin is identified with* \mathfrak{g}_{-1} *.*

Proof. – The null weight space of our representation equals $\mathfrak{t}_{G,-1} := \mathfrak{t}_H[u^{-1}]^{\sigma}$ which has dimension equal to the cardinality of $\Delta_{M,<}$, that is, the subset of short positive simple roots. This can be seen by writing down its basis

(C.1)
$$
u^{-1}h_{\alpha} - u^{-1}h_{\sigma_0(\alpha)},
$$

where $\alpha \in \Delta_H$ is not σ_0 -invariant and $h_\alpha = [e_\alpha, e_{-\alpha}]$ is the canonical coroot element induced by the choice of the non-zero root vectors e_{α} belonging to a Chevalley-Steinberg basis of $\mathfrak h$ extending the components of X_H . Similarly, we see that the only nonzero weights are (short) roo[ts o](#page-62-1)f the form $\frac{\alpha+\sigma_0(\alpha)}{2}$ with $\alpha \in \Phi_H$. Indeed, their weight spaces are 1-dimensional spanned by

$$
u^{-1}e_{\alpha}-u^{-1}e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)},
$$

see [10, 4.1.3] and compare with [47, §2.1] for more explanations and references. The reducedness hypothesis is crucial here to ensure that $\sigma_0(e_\alpha) = e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)}$ for all roots $\alpha \in \Phi_H$. Since all the roots in Φ_H have the same length, it follows that the short roots $\Phi_{M,<}$ are those of the form $\frac{\alpha+\sigma_0(\alpha)}{2}$ for non- σ_0 -invariant roots $\alpha \in \Phi_H$, and the unique dominant short root $\theta_{M,<}$ is thus the highest weight of the representation g_{-1} . Since all the weight spaces with non-zero weight are 1-dimensional, \mathfrak{g}_{-1} is the sum of the quasi-minuscule representation of M, plus possibly a trivial representation w[ith](#page-57-1) some multiplicity m . But it is known that the weightzero space in the quasi-minuscule representation of M has dimension $\#\Delta_{M,<}$, and thus it follows that $m = 0$. This completes the proof of (1).

Now we consider the minimal ⁽⁶⁾ nilpotent orbit $\mathscr{O}_{\text{min}} = \overline{M \cdot v}$. Since all non-zero weight vectors are extremal by (1) and these are conjugate under the M -action, the orbit closure \mathscr{O}_{min} is independent of the choice of the non-zero weight vector v. Further, it is called nilpotent because v belongs to the nullcone of \mathfrak{g}_{-1} . In other words, v is an unstable point in the sense of geometric invariant theory, as one can find a cocharacter λ of M such that

$$
\lim_{t \to 0} \lambda(t) \cdot v = 0
$$

by the Hilbert-Mumford criterion. This also proves $0 \in \mathcal{O}_{\text{min}}$. So the tangent space $T_0 \mathcal{O}_{\text{min}}$, being an M-submodule of \mathfrak{g}_{-1} , must be the entire space by irreducibility.

As for computing the dimension, we need to subtract from $\dim M$ the dimension of the stabilizer $Z_M(v)$ of v which is preserved under conjugation by T_M . This can be done at the level of Lie algebras and then $\mathfrak{z}_{m}(v)$ actually decomposes into its intersection with weight spaces for the T_M -action. Obviously, $\mathfrak{z}_m(v)\cap \mathfrak{t}_M$ is a hyperplane in \mathfrak{t}_M and hence its cokernel contributes once to the dimension of the minimal nilpotent orbit. Now we need to count roots $a \in \Phi_M$ such that e_a annihilates v. Choosing v to be a highest weight vector, it certainly suffices to have $a \notin -\theta_{M,<} + (\Phi_{M,<} \cup \{0\}).$

Suppose, on the other hand, that $a + \theta_{M, \leq \theta} \in \Phi_{M, \leq \theta} \cup \{0\}$. If $a = -\theta_{M, \leq \theta}$ and if we write $\theta_{M,<} = \frac{\psi + \sigma_0(\psi)}{2}$, then $v = u^{-1}e_{\psi} - u^{-1}e_{\sigma_0(\psi)}$ and $e_{-\theta_{M,<}} \cdot v$ is a non-zero multiple of the averaged coroot element (C.1) for $\alpha = \psi$, using that $\{\psi, \sigma_0(\psi)\}$ form a perpendicular orbit pair. If $a + \theta_{M,*h*$ is a short root of M, then we can write $a = \frac{\alpha + \sigma_0(\alpha)}{2}$ without necessarily having $\alpha \neq \sigma_0(\alpha)$ and we claim that we can arrange $\alpha + \psi \in \Phi_H$ up to replacing α by its σ_0 -conjugate. Otherwise, the bracket [e_a , $e_{\theta_{M,<}}$] would have to vanish while simultaneously generating the root space of $a + \theta_{M,<}$. Now if $\alpha \neq \sigma_0(\alpha)$ then $e_a := e_\alpha + e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)}$ and we see that $e_a \cdot v \neq 0$ because after [exp](#page-57-2)anding we get a non-zero multiple of $e_{\alpha+\psi} \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}[e_{\alpha}, e_{\psi}]$, which cannot be canceled out since $a + \theta_{M, <}$ is short and hence $\sigma_0(\alpha + \psi) \neq \alpha + \psi$ and also since $\alpha \neq \sigma_0(\alpha)$. If $\alpha = \sigma_0(\alpha)$ then $e_a := e_\alpha$ and similarly $[e_a, u^{-1}(e_\psi - e_{\sigma_0(\psi)})] \neq 0$. This yields the dimension formula. (7) \Box

We treat separately the case when Φ_G is non-reduced, thus of type BC_n , for reasons that will become clear to the reader in a moment. We let θ_G be the highest root of Φ_G (notice that it must always be divisible). Recall that σ_0 -invariant roots of Φ_H do not induce roots in Φ_M , but only divisible roots of Φ_G . Under the non-reducedness assumption on Φ_G , the short roots of Φ_M consist of averages of non-orthogonal σ_0 -orbit pairs of roots, whereas long roots are the averages of the orthogonal pairs.

PROPOSITION C.2. – *Suppose that* Φ_G *is non-reduced or, equivalently, that* Φ_H *is of type* A2n*. The following properties hold:*

⁽⁶⁾ To actually know that this is the smallest nilpotent orbit of \mathfrak{g}_{-1} as happens for the adjoint representation, we would need an analogue of the Jacobson-Morozov theorem.

⁽⁷⁾ Alternatively, we could have used that the Kac-Moody roots a and $\theta_{M,<}$ \lt of the Kac-Moody algebra g, where δ is the minimal positive imaginary root, constitute a prenilpotent pair of real roots in the sense of Tits [69, §3.2], so their bracket is non-trivial.

- 1. *The M-module* \mathfrak{g}_{-1} *is irreducible of highest weight* θ_G *.*
- 2. Let $v \in \mathfrak{g}_{-1}$ *be any extremal weight vector. Then the closed orbit* $\mathcal{O}_{\text{min}} := \overline{M \cdot v}$ *inside the affine space* g_{-1} *is independent of v and contains the origin. It satisfies the following dimension formula*

$$
\dim \mathcal{O}_{\min} = 1 + #\{a \in \Phi_M : a + \theta_G \in \Phi_M\}
$$

and its tangent space $T_0 \mathcal{O}_{\text{min}}$ *at the origin is identified with* g_{-1} *.*

Proof. – We start by producing a reasonable basis of g_{-1} , in the very same spirit of the previous proposition. The null weight space is still $\mathfrak{t}_{G,-1} := \mathfrak{t}_H[u^{-1}]^{\sigma}$, it has dimension $\#\Delta_M$ spanned by the basis

$$
u^{-1}(h_\alpha-h_{\sigma_0(\alpha)})
$$

for any orbit pair $\{\alpha,\sigma_0(\alpha)\}$ regardless of their orthogonality behavior. All roots $a = \frac{\alpha + \sigma_0(\alpha)}{2}$ of Φ_M are multiplicity one weights with weight vectors given by

$$
v_a = u^{-1}(e_\alpha - e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)}),
$$

where we use a Chevalley-Steinberg basis which must necessarily satisfy the property $\sigma_0(e_\alpha) = \varepsilon_\alpha e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)}$, with $\varepsilon_\alpha \in \{\pm 1\}$ being a fixed sign. Here $\varepsilon_\alpha = 1$ if $\alpha \neq \sigma_0(\alpha)$ and $\varepsilon_\alpha = -1$ otherwise.

This shows already that g_{-1} is not quasi-minuscule, as Φ_M is not simply-laced, but we also have extremal vectors of weight $a = \alpha + \sigma_0(\alpha) \in \Phi_G \backslash \Phi_M$ for all non-orthogonal non-singleton orbit pairs $\{\alpha, \sigma_0(\alpha)\}\$, equivalently, all σ_0 -invariant roots a of Φ_H . Indeed, these extremal weight spaces are spanned by $v_a = u^{-1}e_a$, which are fixed by σ , because $\sigma_0(e_a) = -e_a.$

Therefore we conclude that g_{-1} contains the highest weight module attached to θ_G . Moreover, since every non-zero weight has multiplicity one, belonging to the highest weight module by saturatedness, the only other possible summand would be the trivial representation. However, it is easy to see that for each $a \in \Delta_M$, $[e_{-\alpha} + e_{-\sigma_0(\alpha)}, v_a] = -u^{-1}(h_\alpha - h_{\sigma_0(\alpha)}),$ whence irreducibility of \mathfrak{g}_{-1} . Indeed, this shows that the entire zero weight space $\mathfrak{t}_H[u^{-1}]^{\sigma}$ is contained in the module with highest weight θ_G .

As for the remaining assertions on $\mathscr{O}_{min} := \overline{M \cdot v_{\theta_G}}$, we can argue in the same manner as in the reduced case. Let us take care of the combinatorics. We need to study ro[ots](#page-56-0) a in Φ_M such that $a + \theta_G \in \Phi_G \cup \{0\}$ and examine whether $e_a v_{\theta_G} \neq 0$. Since $\theta_G \notin \Phi_M$ and $a + \theta_G$ cannot be divisible, we can replace $\Phi_G \cup \{0\}$ by Φ_M . Write $a = \frac{\alpha + \sigma_0(\alpha)}{2}$ and note that we can arrange $\alpha + \theta_G \in \Phi_H$ just as in the proof of Proposition C.1. Then $[e_\alpha + e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)}, u^{-1}e_{\theta_G}]$ is a non-zero multiple of $u^{-1}(e_{\alpha+\theta_G})$ plus a non-zero multiple of $u^{-1}(e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)+\theta_G})$ $u^{-1}(e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)+\theta_G})$ $u^{-1}(e_{\sigma_0(\alpha)+\theta_G})$, and cancelation cannot occur since $\alpha \neq \sigma_0(\alpha)$. \Box

C.2. Quasi-minuscule Schubert variety of Gr_G

Recall that [25, Thm. 6.1] describes the échelonnage root and coroot systems $\Phi_{\breve{\Sigma}},$ resp. $\Phi_{\breve{\Sigma}}^{\vee}$ for G, in terms of the σ_0 -action on Φ_H , resp. on Φ_H^{\vee} . We obtain

$$
\Phi_{\check{\Sigma}} = N'_{\sigma_0}(\Phi_H),
$$

where the modified norm is defined as in [25, §3]. Dually, we get

$$
\Phi_{\breve{\Sigma}}^{\vee} = \text{res}_{\sigma_0}(\Phi_H^{\vee}),
$$

which is given by taking σ_0 -averages and excluding the resulting divisible coroots. We note that parallel to the above, $\Phi_M = \text{res}_{\sigma_0}(\Phi_H)$.

We are particularly interested in the unique quasi-minuscule coweight $\overline{\psi^{\vee}}$ of $\Phi_{\underline{\Sigma}}^{\vee}$. This is obtained from the highest orbit pair $\{\psi^\vee, \sigma_0(\psi)^\vee\}$, the highest orbit pair of Φ_H^{\forall} with average $\overline{\psi^{\vee}}$ of the shortest possible length. In other words, $\{\psi^{\vee}, \sigma_0(\psi)^{\vee}\}$ is the set of coroots of $\{\psi, \sigma_0(\psi)\}\$, the highest non-singleton orbit pair in Φ_H if Φ_G is reduced and the highest non-orthogonal non-singleton orbit pair otherwise (so ψ carries the same meaning as in the previous section). Indeed, in the reduced case, $\psi + \sigma_0(\psi)$ is the highest long root, hence the highest root of $N'_{\sigma_0}(\Phi_H) = \Phi_{\Sigma}$. So $(\psi + \sigma_0(\psi))^{\vee} = \frac{\psi^{\vee} + \sigma_0(\psi)^{\vee}}{2} = \overline{\psi^{\vee}}$ is the quasiminuscule coroot for $\Phi_{\check{\Sigma}}$ (recall ψ and $\sigma_0(\psi)$ are perpendicular). In the non-reduced case, $2(\psi + \sigma_0(\psi))$ is the highest long root, hence the highest root of Φ_{Σ} , and a calculation shows the quasi-minuscule coroot is again expressed as $\overline{\psi^{\vee}}$, compare with [25, Lem. 3.2].

We have the following important lemma:

LEMMA C.3. – *The quasi-minuscule Schubert variety* $S_{G,\overline{u}\vee}$ *and the minimal nilpotent orbit* \mathcal{O}_{min} *for* \mathfrak{g}_{-1} *have the same dimension.*

Proof. – This amounts to establishing the combinatorial identity

$$
\langle 2\rho_H, \psi^\vee \rangle = \begin{cases} 2 + \# \{ a \in \Phi_M : a + \theta_{M, <} \in \Phi_{M, <} \} & \text{if } \Phi_G \text{ is reduced;} \\ 1 + \# \{ a \in \Phi_M : a + \theta_G \in \Phi_M \} & \text{else.} \end{cases}
$$

Let us first assume Φ_G is reduced. Consider the two types of roots in $\Phi_{H,+}$: β with $\beta \perp \sigma_0(\beta)$ and γ such that $\gamma = \sigma_0(\gamma)$. Write $b := \frac{\beta + \sigma_0(\beta)}{2}$ and $c := \gamma$ for the corresponding positive roots in Φ_M ; note that $b \in \Phi_{M, <}$ is a short root and $c \in \Phi_{M, >}$ a long root. Since $\theta_M^{\vee} := (\theta_{M,<})^{\vee} = \psi^{\vee} + \sigma_0(\psi)^{\vee}$ we have identities

(C.2)
$$
\langle b, \theta_M^{\vee} \rangle = \langle \beta, \psi^{\vee} \rangle + \langle \sigma_0(\beta), \psi^{\vee} \rangle
$$

(C.3)
$$
\langle c, \theta_M^{\vee} \rangle = 2 \langle \gamma, \psi^{\vee} \rangle.
$$

We claim that (C.2) (resp. (C.3)) takes values in $\{0, 1\}$, if $\beta \notin \{\psi, \sigma_0(\psi)\}\$ (resp. $\{0, 2\}$). To see this recall that the root $\beta + \sigma_0(\beta)$ (resp. γ) of $N'_{\sigma_0}(\Phi_H) = \Phi_{\check{\Sigma}}$ is not proportional to the highest root $\psi + \sigma_0(\psi)$ of Φ_{Σ} , so by [8, VI.1.8, Prop. 25], we obtain $\langle \beta + \sigma_0(\beta), \overline{\psi^{\vee}} \rangle$ (resp. $\langle \gamma, \overline{\psi^{\vee}} \rangle$) belongs to $\{0, 1\}.$

Next we observe that $\langle b, \theta_M^{\vee} \rangle = 1$ if and only if $-b + \theta_{M, \le \theta} \in \Phi_{M, \le \theta}$, when $\beta \notin \{\psi, \sigma_0(\psi)\}$ (resp. $\langle c, \theta_M^{\vee} \rangle$ = 2 if and only if $-c + \theta_{M, <} \in \Phi_{M, <}$). (Note that all roots $a = -b$ (resp. $a = -c$) appearing in the desired formula are necessarily negative.) If $\langle b, \theta_M^{\vee} \rangle = 1$, then $s_{\theta_{M,<}}(b) = b - \theta_{M,<} \in \Phi_{M,<}$ If $\langle c, \theta_M^{\vee} \rangle = 2$, then c and $s_{\theta_{M,<}}(c) = c - 2\theta_{M,<}$ are both long roots, so $c - \theta_{M, <}$ is a short root. Conversely, if b (resp. c) and $\theta_{M, <}$ are perpendicular, their difference is longer than $\theta_{M,<}$ so in particular is not a short root.

Finally, note that, under the bijection between σ -orbits in Φ_H and elements of Φ_G , our previous considerations imply by a counting argument that $\langle 2\rho_H, \psi^\vee \rangle$ equals the right side of the combinatorial identity. Indeed, the missing case $b = \theta_{M,s}$ provides the extra summand 2

in the right side of the identity, whereas positive roots (beware the sign changes) cannot sum with $\theta_{M,<}$ to a short root by [ma](#page-62-11)ximality.

Now consider the case where Φ_G is not reduced of type BC_n so that Φ_H is of type A_{2n} . As much as we could probably give a combinatorial proof, it is quite simple to verify that the right side equals 2n by inspecting [8, Ch. VI, Planches II-III], whereas a calculation reveals that $\langle 2\rho_H , \psi^\vee \rangle = 2n$ as well. \Box

We have a natural morphism of reduced (ind)-schemes exp: $n_{H,-1} \rightarrow L^{--}H$ induced by the exponential map of Lie algebras, where $n_{H,-1}$ is the set of nilpotent matrices in \mathfrak{h}_{-1} . For SL_n, this can be written as the usual exponential $u^{-1}X \mapsto \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \frac{(u^{-1}X)^i}{i!}$, and it follows that the above morphism is a closed immersion. Moreover, it is σ -equivariant, so we also obtain a closed immersion on fixed points

$$
\exp:\mathfrak{n}_{G,-1}\longrightarrow L^{--}G,
$$

where $\mathfrak{n}_{G,-1} := \mathfrak{n}_{H,-1}^{\sigma}$. We have the following generalization of [28, Thm. 8.1, Prop. 8.6]:

PROPOSITION C.4. – *The morphism* $\exp(\pi G_{-1} \rightarrow L^{-1}G)$ *restricts to an isomorphism* $\mathscr{O}_{\min} \cong L^{--}G \cap S_{G,\overline{\psi^\vee}}.$

Proof. – Once we show that the image of any extremal weight vector lies in the quasiminuscule Schubert cell, the result follows immediately from Lemma C.3. Indeed, we would have a closed immersion between two varieties of the same dimension, so it has to be an isomorphism.

Now for the factorization claim, we must once again divide our approach depending on the reducedness of Φ_G . Let us first treat the reduced case. We observe that the exponential of $v_{\theta_{M,<}}$ is by definition $x_{\psi}(u^{-1})x_{\sigma_0(\psi)}(-u^{-1})$. But this product of commuting elements comes from an isogeny $SL_2 \times SL_2 \to H$ onto the root group attached to the orbit $\{\psi, \sigma_0(\psi)\}$ of commuting roots. Notice t[hat](#page-64-12) the element $x_a(\pm u^{-1})$ of Gr_{SL_2} belongs to the a^{\vee} -Schubert cell. Hence, by naturality, we get that $exp(v_{\theta_{M,<}})$ is sent to the Schubert cell of Gr_H associated with $\psi^{\vee} + \sigma_0(\psi)^{\vee}$. But this is exactly the image of $t^{\overline{\psi^{\vee}}} \in T_G(k(\mathfrak{t}(t)))$ in $T_H(k(\mathfrak{u}(t))) / T_H([\![u]\!])$ under the Kottwitz map, see [39, (7.3.2)].

Finally, suppose that Φ_G is non-reduced. We have the extremal weight vector v_{θ_G} of \mathfrak{g}_{-1} , whose exponential equals $x_{\psi+\sigma_0(\psi)}(u^{-1})$. This element lies again in the Schubert cell of Gr_H attached to $(\psi + \sigma_0(\psi))^{\vee} = \psi^{\vee} + \sigma_0(\psi)^{\vee}$, so we are done again by [39, (7.3.2)]. \Box

Appendix D

Equivalence of geometric properties

PROPOSITION D.1. – An (a, f)-Schubert variety S_w , $w \in W/W_f$ is normal if and only if it is *weakly normal (resp.* (*S2*)*, resp. Cohen-Macaulay, resp. Frobenius split if* $char(k) > 0$ *, resp., it has rational singularities*)*.*

Proof. – Recall from [53, Prop. 9.7] that the normalization $\tilde{S}_w \rightarrow S_w$ is a universal homeomorphism, an[d th](#page-64-16)at \tilde{S}_w is Cohen-Macaulay, Frobenius split if char $(k) > 0$, and has rational singularities. Therefore 'normal' implies each of those properties. This also handles the equivalence of 'normal' with 'weakly normal'. To show that 'Frobenius split' implies 'normal', we invoke [52, Lem. 1]: if $Y \rightarrow X$ is a proper surjective morphism of irreducible k-schemes with connected fibers such that Y is no[rma](#page-65-0)l and X is Frobenius split, then X is [nor](#page-64-17)mal. We apply this to the Demazure resolution $D(\tilde{w}) \rightarrow S_w$ attached to any reduced decomposition \tilde{w} of w.

If S_w has rational singularities in the sense of [53, Prop. 9.7], then we know thanks to [40, Rem. 9.2] that S_w is Cohen-Macaulay and normal. Also, in general Cohen-Macaulay (resp. $S2$) and regularity in codimension 1 imply normality.

Thus, for the equivalence of 'normal' with the remaining properties it suffices to prove the following result. \Box

LEMMA D.2. – *Every Schubert variety* S_w *is regular in codimension* 1.

Proof. – We may assume $f = a$ and $w \in W_{\text{aff}}$. Let e be the base point in Fl_{G_j_a. We} abbreviate by letting $U^+ = L^+ \mathcal{G}_a$ and $U^- = L^{--} \mathcal{G}_a$. Setting $^x y := xyx^{-1}$, we define for any $x \in W_{\text{aff}}$ the groups $U_x^+ = {}^xU^- \cap U^+$ and $U_x^- = U^- \cap {}^{x^{-1}}U^+$, so that ${}^xU_x^- = U_x^+$.

Since the open Schubert cell in S_w is a smooth orbit under $U^+ = L^+ \mathcal{G}_a$, we are reduced to checking regularity in an open neighborhood of the point $w'e$ associated to Schubert varieties $S_{w'} \subset S_w$ of codimension 1. Write $w = usv$ as a partial red[uced](#page-17-1) word wit[h](#page-64-1) s being a simple reflection, such that $w' = uv$ is still a partial reduced word.

For any x, the Schubert variety S_x has an open neighborhood of xe of the form U_x^+xe . This follows from properties of the negative loop groups (Corollary 3.9; see also [47, Eqn. (4.2.24)]). Let $\pi: D(\tilde{w}) \to S_w$ be the partial Demazure resolution attached with the partial reduced decomposition $\tilde{w} = (u, s, v)$. Therefore, we get an open neighborhood in $D(\tilde{w})$ around $(u, 1, v)$ which is isomorphic to

$$
O := U_u^+ u \times U_s^- \times U_v^+ v \cong U_u^+ \times {}^u U_s^- \times {}^u U_v^+ u v.
$$

Moving uv to the left, we identify this with

$$
uv \cdot^{v^{-1}} U_u^- \times v^{-1} U_s^- \times U_v^-.
$$

Using that uv and sv are partial reduced words, we see that each group factor lies in U^- , and thus under the product morphism π , this maps into $uvU^- \cap S_w$.

We claim that $\pi|_O$ is a monomorphism. By the root group decomposition lemma [47, Prop. 4.2.6], it is enough to show that the terms of the above product share no affine roots in common. Comparing the first two terms, this follows from $u < u$ s. Comparing the third term with [eit](#page-62-3)her of the others, it follows because $^{v}U_v^- = U_v^+$ involves only positive affine roots.

Now the morphism $\pi|_0: O \to uvU^- \cap S_w$ is a finite type monomorphism, hence is unramified [1, Tag 06ND]. This implies that $\pi|_O$ induces an isomorphism $\mathcal{O}_{D(\tilde{w}), (u,1,v)} \cong \mathcal{O}_{S_m,uv}$, and hence that S_w is regular at uv, as follows: the map π is birational by general properties of Demazure resolutions. Its restriction $\pi|_Q$ is quasi-finite, and so factors as an open immersion followed by a finite morphism by Zariski's Main Theorem. Hence, the map on

local rings [is fin](#page-61-0)ite, birational and unramified. An application of Nak[aya](#page-64-18)ma's lemma as in the proof of (3) \Rightarrow (2) of Proposition 2.1 shows that it must be an isomorphism. \Box

Remark D.3. – For Schubert varieties attached to finite Weyl gr[oup](#page-62-12)s, a direct proof of Lemma D.2 (not relying on normality) was already known by e.g., [42[, Thm](#page-61-0). A.12.1.10], whose proof proceeds by descending induction on $l(w)$ and does not extend to the affine case. While this paper was undergoing revision, a referee pointed us to [13, Cor. 3.3], which similarly handles arbitrary Kac-Moody groups and does not imply Lemma D.2 when $char(k)$ divides $\# \pi_1(G_{\text{der}})$.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [1] Stacks project, https://stacks.math.columbia.edu/.
- [\[2\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#3) S. Anantharaman, Schémas en groupes, espaces homogènes et espaces algébriques sur une base de dime[nsion 1, in](http://arxiv.org/abs/2201.01234) *Sur les groupes algébriques*, Supplément au Bull. Soc. Math. France, Tome 101, Soc. Math. France, 1973, 5–79.
- [\[3\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#4) J. ANSCHÜTZ, I. GLEASON, J. LOURENÇO, T. RICHARZ, On the p-adic theory of local models, preprint arXiv:2201.01234.
- [\[4\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#5) A. Beauville, Y. Laszlo, [Conformal blocks and generalized theta functions,](https://math.uchicago.edu/~drinfeld/langlands/QuantizationHitchin.pdf) *Comm. Math. Phys.* **164** [\(1994\), 385–](https://math.uchicago.edu/~drinfeld/langlands/QuantizationHitchin.pdf)419.
- [\[5\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#6) A. BEILINSON, V. DRINFELD, Quantization of Hitchin's integrable system and Hecke eigensheaves, https://math.uchicago.edu/~drinfeld/langlands/ QuantizationHitchin.pdf, 1991.
- [\[6\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#7) M. Besson, J. Hong, A combinatorial study of affine Schubert varieties in the affine Grassmannian, *Transform. Groups* **27** (2022), 1189–1221.
- [7] S. Bosch, W. Lütkebohmert, M. Raynaud, *Néron models*, Ergebn. Math. Grenzg. **21**, Springer, 1990.
- [8] N. Bourbaki, *Éléments de mathématique. Fasc. XXXIV. Groupes et algèbres de Lie. Chapitre IV: Groupes de Coxeter et systèmes de Tits. Chapitre V: Groupes engendrés par des réflexions. Chapitre VI: systèmes de racines*, Actualités Scientifiques et Industrielles, No. 1337, Hermann, 1968.
- [\[9\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#10) M. Brion, S. Kumar, *Frobenius splitting methods in geometry and representation theory*, Progress in Math. **231**, Birkhäuser, 2005.
- [\[10\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#11) F. Bruhat, J. Tits, Groupes réductifs sur un corps local. II. Schémas en groupes. Existence d'une donnée radicielle valuée, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* **60** (1984), 197–376.
- [\[11\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#13) M. A. de Cataldo, T. J. Haines, L. Li, Frobenius semisimplicity for convolution morphisms, *Math. Z.* **289** (2018), 119–169.
- [12] C. CHEVALLEY, On the theory of local rings, *Ann. of Math.* **44** (1943), 690–708.
- [13] R. CHIRIVÌ, X. FANG, P. LITTELMANN, Seshadri stratification for Schubert varieties and standard monomial theory, *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci. Math. Sci.* **132** (2022), Paper No. 74.
- [14] B. Conrad, Reductive group schemes, in *Autour des schémas en groupes. Vol. I*, Panor. Synthèses **42/43**, Soc. Math. France, 2014, 93–444.
- [\[15\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#16) B. Conrad, O. Gabber, G. Prasad, *Pseudo-reductive groups*, second ed., New Mathematical Monographs **26**, Cambridge Univ. Press, 2015.
- [16] P. Deligne, Variétés de Shimura: interprétation modulaire, et techniques de construction de modèles canoniques, in *Automorphic forms, representations and* L*-functions (Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., Oregon State Univ., Corvallis, Ore., 1977), Part 2*, Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., XXXIII, Amer. Math. Soc., 1979, 247–289.
- [\[17\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#18) M. Demazure, P. Gabriel, *Groupes algébriques. Tome I: Géométrie algébrique, généralités, groupes commutatifs*, Masson & Cie, Éditeurs; North-Holland Publishing Co., 1970.
- [\[18\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#19) B. Edixhoven, Néron models and tame ramification, *Compos. math.* **81** (1992), 291– 306.
- [19] G. Faltings[, Algebr](http://arxiv.org/abs/2204.05526)aic loop groups and moduli spaces of bundles, *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **5** (2003), 41–68.
- [\[20\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#21) I. Gleason, J. Lourenço, Tubular neighborhoods of local models, preprint arXiv:2204.05526, to appear in *Duke Math. J*.
- [21] U. Görtz, On the flatness of models of certain Shimura varieties of PEL-type, *Math. Ann.* **321** (2001), 689–727.
- [\[22\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#23) U. Görtz, On the flatness of local models for the symplectic group, *Adv. Math.* **176** (2003), 89–115.
- [23] A. Grothendieck, *Éléments de géométrie algébrique. IV. Étude locale des schémas et des morphismes de schémas IV*, Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math. **32**, 1967.
- [\[24\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#25) T. J. Haines, On Satake parameters for representations with parahoric fixed vectors, *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2015** (2015), 10367–10398.
- [25] T. J. Haines, Dualities for root systems with automorphisms and applications to nonsplit groups, *Represent. Theory* **22** (2018), 1–26.
- [\[26\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#27) T. J. Haines, X. He, Vertexwise criteria for admissibility of alcoves, *Amer. J. Math.* **139** (2017), 769–784.
- [27] T. J. Haines, M. Rapoport, On parahoric subgroups. Appendix of "Twisted loop groups and their affine flag varieties", *Adv. Math.* **219** (2008), 188–198.
- [\[28\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#29) T. J. Haines, T. Richarz, Smoothness of Schubert varieties in twisted affine Grassmannians, *Duke Math. J.* **169** (2020), 3223–3260.
- [29] T. J. Haines, T. Richarz, The test function conjecture for local models of Weilrestricted groups, *Compos. Math.* **156** (2020), 1348–1404.
- [\[30\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#31) T. J. HAINES, T. RICHARZ, The test function conjecture for parahoric local models, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **34** (2021), 135–218.
- [31] T. J. Haines, T. Richarz, Normality and Cohen-Macaulayness of parahoric local models, *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **25** (2023), 703–729.
- [32] X. He, G. Pappas, M. Rapoport, Good and semi-stable reductions of Shimura varieties, *J. Éc. polytech. Math.* **7** (2020), 497–571.

- [\[33\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#34) J. Heinloth, B.-C. Ngô, Z. Yun, Kloosterman sheaves for reductive groups, *Ann. of Math.* **177** (2013), 241–310.
- [\[34\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#35) N. Iwahori, H. Matsumoto, On some Bruhat decomposition and the structure of the Hecke rings of p-adic Chevalley groups, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* **25** (1965), 5–48.
- [\[35\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#37) J. C. Jantzen, *Representations of algebraic groups*, second ed., Mathematical Surveys and Monographs **107**, Amer. Math. Soc., 2003.
- [\[36\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#38) V. G. Kac, *Infinite-dimensional Lie algebras*, third ed., Cambridge Univ. Press, 1990.
- [37] M. Kisin, Integral models for Shimura varieties of abelian type, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **23** (2010), 967–1012.
- [\[38\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#39) M. Kisin, G. Pappas, Integral models of Shimura varieties with parahoric level structure, *Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci.* **128** [\(2018\), 121–21](http://arxiv.org/abs/1703.02269)8.
- [\[39\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#41) R. E. Kottwitz, Isocrystals with additional structure. II, *Compos. math.* **109** (1997), 255–339.
- [\[40\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#42) S. J. Kovács, Rational singularities, preprint arXiv:1703.02269.
- [41] S. Kumar, The nil Hecke ring and singularity of Schubert varieties, *Invent. math.* **123** (1996), 471–506.
- [\[42\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#43) V. Lakshmibai, K. N. Raghavan, *Standard monomial theory*, Encyclopaedia of Math. Sciences **137**, Springer, 2008.
- [\[43\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#44) B. Levin, Local models for Weil-restricted groups, *Compos. Math.* **152** (2016), 2563– 2601.
- [\[44\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#45) P. LITTELMANN[, Contracting modules and standard monomial theory for symme](https://bonndoc.ulb.uni-bonn.de/xmlui/handle/20.500.11811/8641)trizable Kac-Moody algebras, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **11** (1998), 551–567.
- [\[45\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#46) J. Lourenço, Théorie de Bruhat-Tits, grassmanniennes affines et modèles locaux, https://bonndoc.ulb.uni-bonn.de/xmlui/handle/20.500.11811/8641, 2020.
- [\[46\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#47) J. Lourenço, Théorie de Bruhat-Tits pour les groupes quasi-réductifs, *J. Inst. Math. Jussieu* **21** (2022), 1331–1362.
- [\[47\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#48) J. Lourenço, Grassmanniennes affines tordues sur les entiers, *Forum Math. Sigma* **11** (2023), Paper No. e12.
- [\[48\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#49) A. Malkin, V. Ostrik, M. Vybornov, The minimal degeneration singularities in the affine Grassmannians, *Duke Math. J.* **126** (2005), 233–249.
- [\[49\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#50) O. Mathieu, *Formules de caractères pour les algèbres de Kac-Moody générales*, Astérisque **159-160**, 1988.
- [\[50\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#51) O. Mathieu, Construction d'un groupe de Kac-Moody et applications, *Compos. math.* **69** (1989), 37–60.
- [\[51\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#52) A. Mayeux, T. Richarz, M. Romagny, Néron blowups and low-degree cohomological applications, *Algebr. Geom.* **10** (2023), 729–753.
- [52] V. B. Mehta, V. Srinivas, Normality of Schubert varieties, *Amer. J. Math.* **109** (1987), 987–989.

- [\[53\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#54) G. Pappas, M. Rapoport, Twisted loop groups and their affine flag varieties, *Adv. Math.* **219** (2008), 118–198.
- [\[54\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#55) G. Pappas, M. Rapoport, B. Smithling, Local models of Shimura varieties, I. Geometry and combinatorics, in *Handbook of moduli. Vol. III*, Adv. Lect. Math. (ALM) **26**, Int. Press, 2013, 135–217.
- [\[55\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#56) G. Pappas, X. Zhu, Local models of Shimura varieties and a conjecture of Kottwitz, *Invent. math.* **194** (2013), 147–254.
- [\[56\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#57) P. Polo, On Zariski tangent spaces of Schubert varieties, and a proof of a conjecture of Deodhar, *Indag. Math. (N.S.)* **5** (1994), 483–493.
- [\[57\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#58) G. PRASAD, J.-K. Yu, On finite group actions on reductive groups and buildings, *Invent. math.* **147** (2002), 545–560.
- [\[58\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#59) A. Ramanathan, Equations defining Schubert varieties and Frobenius splitting of diagonals, *Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math.* **65** (1987), 61–90.
- [\[59\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#60) M. Rapoport, A guide to the reduction modulo p of Shimura varieties, *Astérisque* **298** (2005), 271–318.
- [\[60\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#61) T. Richarz, Schubert varieties in twisted affine flag varieties and local models, *J. Algebra* **375** (2013), 121–147.
- [\[61\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#62) T. Richarz, Affine Grassmannians and geometric Satake equivalences, *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2016** (2016), 3717–3767.
- [\[62\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#63) T. RICHARZ, Spaces with \mathbb{G}_m [-action, hyperbolic](https://timo-richarz.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/BoAG_02.pdf) l[ocalization and nearby cycles,](https://timo-richarz.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/BoAG_02.pdf) *J. Algebraic Geom.* **28** (2019), 251–289.
- [\[63\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#64) T. Richarz, Basics on affine Grassmannians, https://timo-richarz.com/ wp-content/uploads/2020/02/BoAG_02.pdf, 2020.
- [\[64\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#65) T. RICHARZ, J. SCHOLBACH, The intersection motive of the moduli stack of shtukas, *Forum Math. Sigma* **8** (2020), Paper No. e8.
- [\[65\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#66) G. Rousseau, Groupes de Kac-Moody déployés sur un corps local II. Masures ordonnées, *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **144** (2016), 613–692.
- [\[66\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#67) P. Scholze, J. Weinstein, *Berkeley lectures on* p*-adic geometry*, Annals of Math. Studies **207**, Princeton Univ. Press, 2020.
- [\[67\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#68) J. Tits, Reductive groups over local fields, in *Automorphic forms, representations and* L*-functions (Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., Oregon State Univ., Corvallis, Ore., 1977), Part 1*, Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., XXXIII, Amer. Math. Soc., 1979, 29–69.
- [\[68\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#69) J. Tits, Groups and group functors attached to Kac-Moody data, in *Workshop Bonn 1984 (Bonn, 1984)*, Lecture Notes in Math. **1111**, Springer, 1985, 193–223.
- [\[69\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#70) J. Tits, Uniqueness and presentation of Kac-Moody groups over fields, *J. Algebra* **105** (1987), 542–573.
- [\[70\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#71) J. Tits, Groupes associés aux algèbres de Kac-Moody, Séminaire Bourbaki, vol. 1988/1989, exposé n^o 700, *Astérisque* **177-178** (1989), 7–31.
- [71] X. Zhu, On the coherence conjecture of Pappas and Rapoport, *Ann. of Math.* **180** (2014), 1–85.

- [\[72\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_57/html/ens_ann-sc_57_3.html#73) X. Zhu, Affine Grassmannians and the geometric Satake in mixed characteristic, *Ann. of Math.* **185** (2017), 403–492.
- [73] X. Zhu, An introduction to affine Grassmannians and the geometric Satake equivalence, in *Geometry of moduli spaces and representation theory*, IAS/Park City Math. Ser. **24**, Amer. Math. Soc., 2017, 59–154.

(Manuscrit reçu le 16 septembre 2020 ; accepté le 3 octobre 2022.)

Thomas J. Haines Department of Mathematics University of Maryland College Park, MD 20742-4015, DC, USA E-mail: tjh@umd.edu

João Lourenço Mathematisches Institut Universität Münster Einsteinstrasse 62 Münster, Germany E-mail: j.lourenco@uni-muenster.de

Timo Richarz Technical University of Darmstadt Department of Mathematics 64289 Darmstadt, Germany E-mail: richarz@mathematik.tu-darmstadt.de